D-41

Administrative History of PINNACLES NATIONAL MONUMENT

BY RETA R. OBERG

National Park Service
Paicines, California

1979

PLEASE RETURN TO:

TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER
DENVER SERVICE CENTER
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

B&W Scans
7/1/2002

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword.....i
Introduction.....ii
1. Indian Influence.....1
2. Spanish Influence.....6
3. Pioneer Influence.....27
4. Preservationist Influence.....70
5. The Promotional Influence.....106
6. Establishing a Bureau for Parks and Monuments.....134
7. Camp Pinnacles.....151
8. Period of Development.....175
9. CCC Camp Pinnacles.....244
10. Impact of World War II at Pinnacles.....252
11. The 1950s at the Pinnacles.....256
12. The 1960s at the Pinnacles.....265
13. The 1970s at the Pinnacles.....282
14. Natural Resources.....301
15. Cultural Resources.....303
16. Administrative Problems.....310
Bibliography.....314
Appendix A. - Legislative History.....319
Appendix B. - Pinnacles Superintendents.....321
Appendix C. - Organization Chart.....323
Appendix D. - Fire History.....327
Appendix E. - Visitation Statistics.....333

"The Administrative History of Pinnacles National Monument" is offered not as the final authoritative word, but as an organized account of data that may act as a stimulus for further research. It is hoped that this history will not only serve as an implement for the administration and interpretation of the Monument but will also record some items of interest for the San Benito County Historical Society.

We have relied heavily upon the administration files of the Pinnacles, local and university libraries, the morgue of the Hollister Evening Free Lance and interviews with area residents for information.

We wish to thank the many people who have contributed their time, effort and information, and have contributed of themselves, to a cause in which they were interested. For them this history is written.

For "The Administrative History of the Pinnacles National Monument" is the history of anyone who was ever influenced by, or had influence upon, the administration of the Pinnacles.

Reta R. Oberg

Paicines, California

October 1978

INTRODUCTION

In central California, forming a barrier between the San Benito and Monterey Counties, lie the Gabilan mountains. The range has a length of seventy-five miles, a breadth of twenty miles and the elevation varies from approximately 1,000 to 3,000 feet above sea level.

After the range's abrupt beginning at the north end near San Juan Bautista with the rise of Fremont's (Gabilan) Peak, elevation 3,169 feet above sea level, the first eighteen miles are a system of low mountains which lend themselves to occupation. This entire area is covered with grass and an abundance of timber. The rest of the range is characterized by deep and precipitous canyons and is covered with low chamise. The high, rough mountains extend as far south as the old Spanish Land Grant of San Lorenzo.[1]

Thirty-five miles southeast of Fremont's Peak is North Chalone (Mt. Chaone) Peak, elevation 3,300 feet above sea level. North Chalone Peak is now within the boundaries of the Pinnacles National Monument, the subject of our study.

---

[1] History of San Benito County (San Francisco: Elliott and Moore Publishing, 1881) p. 125.

The Pinnacles takes its name from the large remnant of a tertiary volcano that existed twenty-three and one-half million years ago. At that time the Gabilans were part of the southern coastal range. Faulting and differential weathering have formed a region of lava monoliths, pinnacles, steep walled canyons, jagged peaks and two areas that contain talus caves.[2]

We find no mention of the Pinnacles in the earliest recorded accounts of the area. Neither do we find how the Gabilans were named, nor if they were named by one particular person. We only know that the mountains were given the Spanish name for the hawk.

The first recorded use of the Pinnacles area is from the late Spanish and early pioneer era. It was first used as a refuge for bandits, shortly afterwards by prospectors, and then by the pioneers who recognized its possibilities for recreational use.

It was these early settlers who also recognized the threat of commercial exploitation of the area. It was these settlers also who became responsible for the drive that resulted in the preservation of the region that is now known as Pinnacles National Monument.

---

[2] W.H. Olsen, L.A. Payen and John L. Beck, "An Archeological Survey of Pinnacles National Monument San Benito County, California" (unpublished report, Pinnacles National Monument file No. 970.4 for National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, January 1, 1967) pp. 2.3.

Because of the important part the settlers in the surrounding area played in obtaining National Monument status for the Pinnacles, this history will include a chronology of the early families of Bear Valley and Willow Creek. The early settlers of Bear Valley were the first people to really make use of the park and also the first to see to the administration of the area before the National Park Service was formed.

CHAPTER 1

INDIAN INFLUENCE

When recorded history is lacking, we must utilize what methods we have of the present to study the past. Such is the case when we search for information regarding any Indians who may once have inhabited the Pinnacles area.

We are fortunate that in 1966 an archeological survey was conducted by the National Park Service that adds much to our understanding of the Monument area, whether any Indians ever lived there, and something about the Indians themselves.[1]

In both the Bear Gulch area and the Old Pinnacles area of the park are found talus caves with rooms up to one hundred feet wide. Streams in the Monument area run intermittently, usually during the water run-off, so the only reliable sources of water throughout the year are the few springs in the region.

In the southern part of the park vast thickets of pure stands of chamise completely cover many of the slopes. Manzanita, Buck Brush, Toyon, Live Oak, Blue Oak and Digger Pine are also found in some of the warmer spots.

---

[1] W.H. Olsen, L.A. Payen and John L. Beck, "An Archeological Survey of Pinnacles National Monument San Benito County, California" (unpublished report, Pinnacles National Monument file No. 970.4, for the National Park Service, U.S. Dept. of the Interior, January 1, 1967), pp. 2-6.

On the cooler, more protected slopes are found in increasing numbers the Pine and Oak, along with Coffee Berry, Hollyleaf Cherry, Hard Tack, and California Buckeye.

Willows, Blue Elderberry, Valley Oak and many varieties of fern, including the Chain Fern are found along the stream beds. There also will be found the ever persistent Poison Oak.

Since the land is not suited to arable or other commercial pursuits, vegetation in the park since the time of the Indians is largely due to natural changes. The most noticeable change is in increased bushiness. The vast thickets of underbrush were less common before the arrival of the settlers and their subsequent use of fire control.

Fire has been an important factor to the chaparral that is found there. Chaparral is made up mainly of shrubs that after many thousands of years have become adapted to the frequent ravage of fire. Most of these fires in the higher elevations were started by lightning. But actually the Indians became the first ecologists when they would set numerous fires in the coastal ranges and foothills so that the bulbous rooted and seedbearing plants that they used for food would grow more abundantly.

Setting fire to chaparral was also a means of forcing rabbits and other small game into the open for easier capture. Other small game of the area include Black Tailed Deer, Raccoons and California Quail.

In aboriginal times the area also abounded with Tule Elk and Pronghorn Antelope. This game provided a major food source to the Indians, a food source second only to the acorn.

Information about the California Indians is meager as the few accounts available are from the biased view of the padres in the Spanish Mission system. The first reports stressed the apparent friendliness the natives showed to the first Spanish explorers and the filthiness of the living conditions of the Indians.[2]

On the 9th of October, 1791, Father Fermin Lasuen began the Soledad Mission and it became the thirteenth link of a well-established chain of Missions. There were 500 converts by 1800; 727 by 1805; and by 1820, 2,000 conversions were recorded. In 1835, all of California was visited by an epidemic that greatly reduced the Indian population.[3]

How many "wild" Indians there were was never recorded, for being unbaptized they were considered "bestias" (beasts), and not worthy of the notice of reasonable beings.

American traders and free booters had begun overrunning California, spreading seeds of discontent among the Mission

---

[2] J.N. Guinn, A.M., Monterey and San Benito Counties (Los Angeles: Historical Record Co., 1910) pp. 224-225.

[3] Olsen, Payen and Beck, p. 7.

neophites, leading to internal disorder and many acts of revolt and desertion.[4]

As a result of these combinations of events, when the Missions were desecularized and turned into ranchos in 1835, there were a mere handful of Indians left at Mission Soledad.

The Pinnacles is within the territory claimed by the Soledad division of the Penutian speaking Costanoans, bordered on the east by the San Juan Bautista Costanoans. The Soledad Mission is just west of the southern boundary of the Monument.[5]

Due to the climatic conditions of the caves and the meager agricultural possibilities of the park area, it is unlikely that Indians ever used the region in any other than an itinerant way. The area possibly served as a good hunting ground and may have been used as a means of escape for those Indians fleeing the Mission system.

The archeological survey reports the finding of some Indian artifacts, such as grinding stones used to grind acorns into meal, within the Monument boundaries. The report mentions thirteen sites that have signs pointing to habitation and two of these sites were recommended for future excavation. All but one site, it was felt, stemmed

---

[4] History of San Benito County, (San Francisco: Elliott and Moore Publishing, 1881) p. 125.

[5] Olsen, Payen and Beck, p.7.

from the period of the Missions on. The one remaining site may possibly date back as far as 2,000 years. Only by digging could these estimates by verified.[6]

In later recorded, historical times, after the settlers began arriving from the "states," the Indians of California were nearly extinct. The ones who did remain seemed to be no match for the white man's aggressiveness, or the "company store."

Some area residents remember a few Indian and Spanish families who had settled east of the Pinnacles in the vicinity of the Rosas and Olivas Canyons. Many had to struggle to make a living, and when families fell upon hard times, they either lost or sold their lands. At any rate, this is the only mention of Indians in the immediate vicinity of the Pinnacles in modern times.

---

[6] Olsen, Payen and Beck, p. 12.

CHAPTER 2

SPANISH INFLUENCE

There are many influences, both direct and indirect, upon the settlers who would later come to the Pinnacles area that are attributable to the Spanish, just as there are throughout all of California and the other western states. They not only left an inheritance of Spanish names and vocabulary, ornamentation and architecture, but the cattle industry adopted such useful practices as working cattle from the back of a horse, of branding, trail driving, roundups and even the cattle and livestock themselves often have Spanish origin. The late comers' laws would have modifications of statutory and common law that show a direct resemblance to the "reglamentos" of Spain, especially in reference to property, mining and range laws. The arid western states would also adopt the concept of prior usage rights to the water in streams and rivers instead of the age old English doctrine of riparian rights.[1]

One of the most direct influences on California history attributed to the Spanish influence came in the form of Spanish, or Mexican Land Grants. These grants, containing some of the richest farm land in California, were given for

---

[1] Robert G. Ferris, Explorers and Settlers (Washington, D.C.: United States Dept. of the Interior, National Park Service, 1968) pp. 47-48.

various reasons, often for loyal service in the army. In 1824, Mexico began a campaign to colonize California and passed legislation whereby foreigners could receive land grants, provided they complied with the rules set down in colonization laws. In 1828, more legislation enabled these foreigners with the means of becoming Mexican citizens.[2] Immigrants had been arriving in California since 1814, and although some took advantage of these new laws, stayed and married California women, their numbers did not increase fast.[3] Each Mexican Land Grant was not to exceed eleven square leagues in size. Many of the grants remained in large parcels and in California families for many years.

When we see how so much of the land was taken up in these grants, the reason the Spanish had so much influence upon the practices of the cattle industry, as well as upon the customs and laws of the West, becomes evident. These ranches were already well established when the Americans arrived to settle in California.

The Pinnacles itself was not contained in any land grant but in the surrounding area there were several, especially in the fertile Salinas Valley to the west of the Monument. The town of Gonzales was included in the large Rincon de la

---

[2] J.M. Guinn, A.M., Monterey and San Benito Counties (Los Angeles: Historical Record Company, 1910) p. 89.

[3] Guinn, p. 148.

Puente del Monte (Corner of the Mountain Pass), granted to Theodoro Gonzales in 1836; Guadalupe, Chualar (Place Where Pigweed is Found) and Zangones, combined, amounting to 24,469 acres, came under the authority of Juan Marlarin in the early 1840's; San Vincente was granted to Estaban Munras and in 1841 San Vicente came under the management of Feliciano Soberanes, who at that time was granted 8,900 acres of Our Lady of Solitude (Soledad Mission); Soberanes' daughter, Josefa, received 8,794 acres, Los Coches (Stage Coach Stop), south of Soledad; Arroyo seco (Dry Wash), 16,524 acres went to J. de la Torre in 1840; southwest of the Pinnacles, Feliciano Soberanes, again, received 21,884 acres of the San Lorenzo Grant; between the Arroyo Seco and the San Lorenzo lies the Pozo de los Ositos (Well of the Cub Bears).[4]

On the east side of the Gabilan Range, in San Benito County, northwest of Pinnacles and west of Tres Pinos, is Cienega del Gabilan (Marsh of the Hawk), 21,874 acres that were granted to Antonio Chaves in 1843, and later in 1856, the Grant was confirmed by the United States to J.D. Carr; at Paicines, Cienega de los Paicines (named for the Paisi-n, a division of the Costanoan Indians), a 8,917 acre tract that went to General Angelo Castro in 1842; east, and

---

[4] Anne B. Fisher, Salinas, the Upside Down River (New York and Toronto: Farrar and Rinehart, Inc., 1945) pp. 84-88.

northeast of Tres Pinos is Santa Ana y Quien Sabe (Holy Anne and "Who Knows?"), 48,822 acres granted to Manual Larios in 1839; directly east of Paicines, in a remote and partly mountainous area, is the Real de las Aguilas (Royal Ranch of the Eagles), 31,052 acres granted to F.A. MacDougall in 1844; south of Pinnacles to the San Lorenzo again, 23,843 acres situated just north of the road from King City to Bitterwater, along the Topo (Gopher) Valley, is what has assumed the name of that valley and become familiarly known as Rancho Topo, was granted to R. Sanchez in 1848.[5]

Not all the influences of the Spanish era are as tangible as the granting of land. Some influences came to us in the form of legends. One of the most famous is the legend about the "Lost Spanish Silver Mine".

The legend begins with the Friars at Mission San Carlos Borromeo, at Carmel, who seeing the possibilities of precious metals in the nearby Gabilans, sent out prospectors, and were rewarded by the discovery of one or more mines that produced large quantities of silver. The Mine was worked in great secrecy by the Indians. Tales soon were common of the many silver religious ornaments, made by Spanish artisans, that adorned the Carmel and other Missions.

---

[5] Henry D. Barrows and Luther A. Ingersol, Central California (Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1893) p. 133.

The Evening Free Lance in 1957,[6] carried a feature story telling of many who had searched over the years for the Mine and of the man who eventually found it.

When John Charles Fremont came to Carmel in 1852 with a force of United States soldiers, all mining operations stopped. The Americans could not find any one who would talk about the Mine. They did find that a curse had been placed upon any foreigner who walked on the hallowed ground near the Mine, and a curse of death was placed upon any Spaniard or Indian who should lead a Gringo to the diggings. So, consequently the Mine became lost, despite the hundreds of prospectors who searched and talked and kept the legend alive.

One tale has one adventurer who stumbled onto the Mine one night in a dense fog in the 1850's. After sleeping there near the Mine, he picked up a few samples and made his way through the fog to the nearest settlement, a cow-camp 15 miles away. He aroused the whole crew with his story and samples, and inspired them to a five-day futile search of the area.

Still persistent, the prospector found an Indian woman in Monterey who agreed to lead him to the Mine. After making their way high into the mountains, the power of the

---

[6] Evening Free Lance, (Hollister) August 9, 1957, pp. 1-3.

curse won out and she refused to go further. The old prospector had lost out again in his long quest for the Mine.

Shortly after this, as legend has it, Jonathan Watson began a life long search from San Juan to the southern end of the range. He died an old man, never having found a trace of the Mine.

In 1874, B.F. Ross, the first Sheriff of San Benito County, reported finding an old smelter that dated back to Mission days. He had found the smelter while in pursuit of horse thieves, but the elusive Mine was not found when he returned to search the area.

Since that time dozens searched those hills for the treasure. One report states that Henry Melendy, one of the first settlers of Bear Valley, vainly searched from time to time throughout his life for the Mine.[7]

The Evening Free Lance goes on to tell how in the first week of August, 1957, Oliver Bowen, an engineer for the State Division of Mines, accidentally stumbled onto the Mine while making a state survey of lime deposits. The exact location of the mine was not disclosed, but the description matched the one that had lived through the years in the legend. It was high in the mountains (not far from the

---

[7] Bessie Webb (notes from personal interview by R. Wauer, Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14) June 13, 1956.

topmost part of the ridge), hidden by Coulter Pines, and Soledad Mission could be seen from near the Mine site.

On August 8, 1957, Jack Widmer, a reporter for the Evening Free Lance and Rocky Lydon, San Benito County Farm Advisor, were sworn to secrecy and led to the Mine to substantiate the find. The guide refused identification but professed no fear of the curse. The location was to be kept secret for a few days until property rights were established.

Within days came the news that the Mine was located about 15 miles north of Pinnacles on Pescadero Creek. It must have been a disappointed engineer who discovered that the diggings were on an old Spanish Grant, Cienega del Gabilan, and that all mineral rights belonged to the owner of the property, Dr. Rollin Reeves of Salinas.[8]

John W. Deyarmin of Tres Pinos, upon reading the story in the newspapers, went searching in a trunk of papers that had belonged to his late brother, Harry Deyarmin, and the next week came forward with an interesting story. John Deyarmin had a map that had been made and dated in 1916, the year he claimed his brother had found the Mine. Harry Deyarmin had been sure that the mine he had found had been the "Lost Spanish Silver Mine."

---

[8] Evening Free Lance, August 12, 1957.

On the back of the map had been written, "The Lode shall be known as the Spanish Mining Lode, and the claim the 'Spanish Claim' there on. (Signed) Harry Deyarmin."

When someone told Harry that the mine might be on a Spanish Grant, he went to the expense of having a survey made by William A. Winn, a mining engineer, who later became the San Benito County Surveyor.

> "I went up to the claim with my brother Harry in 1916, John Deyarmin said. We went up to the McPhail place (now owned by the Garner Brothers) by team and sulky, stayed the night and the next morning we switched to saddle horses to make the trip.
>
> "At that time the smelter walls were still in fair shape. The shaft was as you describe it now, and a ladder made of pine with cross members lashed onto the side pieces with raw-hide was still in the shaft.
>
> "Harry had cleaned out the bottom of the pit and was just about to start working on the old tunnels when he got the news that the claim was on the Spanish Grant land and that he could neither file a claim nor work the mine. So he gave it up and went to work on a claim that was producing in Trinity County in Northern California."
>
> Harry Deyarmin died in 1938 at the age of 72. Right up to the time of his death he thought that he had found the Lost Silver Mine of the Gabilans. His old map found among his claim and other papers this week is evidence that the old miner thought he was on the right track.
>
> Who knows, perhaps he was.[9]

The irony of Harry Deyarmin's story is that, if the shaft had been sunk 400 feet to the east, it would have been off the Spanish Grant and he might have been able to stake a claim.

---

[9] Advance (Hollister: Evening Free Lance) August 16, 1957.

So there ended the search for the Lost Spanish Silver Mine, except for those who continue to search the Gabilans in the hope that there was more than one Mine, or for those who did not believe this story to be true.

Another tale of the area concerns the old Indian or Spanish trail that led from Monterey to the San Joaquin Valley. Some say it was used by the Indians traveling between Missions. The exact location of this trail is also difficult to verify due to the natural changes that evolve with time. The trail is not marked in early history books, but that it existed is taken for granted by the residents of the area. Part of the trail, after leaving Coalinga, possibly wound through Hernandez Valley, then through Horse Valley, east of Pinnacles.

Horse Valley is a hidden valley situated between Rosas Canyon and the Dry Lake area on Route 25, that appears to have derived its name from the fact that it was used by the Spaniards as a place to hide horses that had been stolen on the raids of ranches. It was originally homesteaded in 1875 by Jef Schmidt, great grandfather of the present owners. Mr. Schmidt built his house beside the trail that angled through the center of the valley.

Early one morning he was outside the house cooking his breakfast over an open fire, and as he looked up he was startled by a Spaniard atop a horse with silver trappings. The Spaniard assured him, before he rode on, that there would be no trouble, if he would just continue to cook his

breakfast. The experience must have made quite an impression on Mr. Schmidt as the present Jef Schmidt, his grandson, remembers his grandfather relating the story many times.[10]

On the wall of the San Benito Historical Museum hangs an 1891 map that shows this old trail clearly marked. The trail left Horse Valley, wound through Grassy Canyon and into the Pinnacles area, to lead to the Salinas Valley at both the head and the foot of the Chalone Creek.

Another part of the trail followed along a draw in the rear of the present Schmidt Brothers' (Jef and Stanley) Ranch in Bear Valley, leading west and southwest of Route 25, on what had originally been the John T. Prewett Ranch. The trail was along a creek bed that led through Merrin Canyon. This, until recent years, was an alternate trail to the Pinnacles, entering the present park area along the north fork of the Chalone.[11]

The Evening Free Lance in 1912 carried a feature article, originally run in the San Jose Mercury, about San Jose artist Charles H. Harmon, who had just returned from a two-week stay at the Pinnacles where he had painted a series of eight canvases. The article went on to say that the artist had painted about three canvases of Mt. Defiance,

---

[10] Statement by Jef Schmidt, rancher, in personal interview, Horse Valley, March 31, 1977.

[11] Evening Free Lance, October 18, 1913, microfilm.

and: "He has painted several aspects of 'Gibralter Rock,' which towers 900 feet perpendicularly into the air, and at the base of which the Mexican trail winds an indistinct and devious way . . ."[12] Now, in the relatively short span of years since this article appeared, it is not only a question of where the Mexican trail might have led, but also a question of whether we could identify the once famous "Gibralter Rock."

In 1912 when a road from King City to the San Joaquin Valley was built, via Bitterwater and Coalinga, it followed part of the old Mexican trail through Hernandez Valley.[13]

In the early days of the establishment of San Benito County, when travel was more difficult and time-consuming, many people living in the Hollister and San Juan area had no idea of what the southern end of the County was like. Even correspondence from outlying regions was sparse. It was the local newspapers that accepted the responsibility of forming their readers of that San Benito County was like. They would send reporters to various parts of the surrounding country and inform local residents of their first-hand experiences and their impressions of the rest of the county.

In 1874 the other residents of the county read a feature story of the reporter's journey to San Benito and back. He reported the route through San Benito as being well traveled

---

[12] Evening Free Lance, September 25, 1912, microfilm.

[13] Ibid.

by teams on their way to Los Angeles and Bakersfield and that they had ". . . met several horsemen on their way to San Miguel Mission and Paso Robles Springs . . .," this being the best route to those places, cutting off a good twenty-five miles.[14]

This reference raises the question of whether the route referred to was one established by the settlers or whether it incorporated all, or part, of an existing trail first used by the Indians or Spanish.

We could hardly leave the subject of the Spanish-Mexican influence without saying something of the Pinnacles' most famous legend, that of the Pinnacles as a famous bandit hideout. Although the bandits came near the time or shortly after that California became part of the United States, it was their Spanish backgrounds, and the injustices they believed they had suffered at the hands of the Americans, that led them to commit their crimes of vengeance.

The famous Joaquin Murieta, who counted among his numbers at that time the vicious "Three-fingered Jack," is said to have had a hideout about six miles northeast of Soledad. ". . . the outlaws belonged to a band of horse and cattle thieves that rendezvoused in the Gabilan Mountains . . ."[15] Murieta did not remain permanently in this vicinity but moved on to become notorious for his deeds of

---

[14] Evening Free Lance, August 8, 1874, microfilm.

[15] Guinn, p. 281.

murder and robbery throughout the State before the establishment of the counties and the law and order that ensued.

Tiburcio Vasquez is the bandit most often referred to in connection with the Pinnacles and he is considered, by some, even more daring than Murieta. Vasquez operated after the counties were in existence and had set up some semblance of law and order complete with judicial systems.[16]

His criminal career began in 1854, in Monterey, when he murdered a constable who tried to intervene in an argument between Tiburcio and a fellow Californian over the former's attentions to a young woman. It ended in 1875, with his hanging for the killings at the robbery of the Tres Pinos (now Paicines) store. Vasquez' capture resulted from his betrayal by Abadon Leiva, who although a comrade, was first a jealous husband. So it seemed women played an important part in the life of Tiburcio.

Near the beginning of his career he had persuaded a young senora from San Juan to run off with him. They, along with another couple, hid out from her husband in a cave in the Pinnacles area, known as "Vasquez Cave." While living in the cave, they raided the ranches in the Soledad area.

---

[16] Millard H. Hoyle, Sr., Ed., The Crimes and Career of Tiburcio Vasquez (Hollister: Evening Free Lance, 1927, reprinting, Hollister: San Benito County Historical Society, 1976) p. i.

Cave living became a little too uncomfortable when winter came, so they moved the base of their operations closer to Monterey.[17]

There are several overhang caves, besides the talus caves, in the Pinnacles that could have been used by Vasquez and his party. There is also another cave in the vicinity that may have served that purpose.

Along the part of the old Spanish trail that is on the present Schmidt Brothers' Ranch in Bear Valley, there is an overhang cave that has always been known as "Vasquez Cave."[18] It is in the side of a hill, just a little above head height, beside a draw, just before reaching Merrin Canyon. Persons inside the cave could be hidden from the view of anyone passing by because of brush and the large flat rocks in front of the cave. Any persons inside would be afforded a good view of the ravine in both directions. A path on the east side that leads around behind the brush and up the bank makes for easy access into the cave, even for livestock. On the ceiling of the cave may still be seen traces of the smoke from the campfires of someone who lingered there in the distant past, maybe Indians, or possibly Vasquez.

---

[17] Dominga L. Cervantes, Tiburcio Vasquez (Puyallup, Washington: Historical Memories Press, 1964) p. 32.

[18] Schmidt, March 31, 1977.

Vasquez' escapades took him away from this section for many years, but he returned around 1870 and spent most of the time after that hiding out in the Cantua Canyon, in the New Idria area. It was during that time that he became a familiar figure in and around Bear Valley. Certainly one access to the New Idria, and Cantua Canyon, could very well have been through Hernandez Valley, and Clear Creek Canyon. Another reason for his familiarity with this section of the country was that one of his brothers resided in Hernandez Valley, and of his two married sisters, one lived in San Juan and the other lived at the New Idria quicksilver mines.[19]

"In the spring of 1872, Vasquez made his headquarters for some time with Jose Castro, on the San Benito, midway between Hollister and the Picacho mines."[20] A quick look at a map of the area would place the Castro residence in the vicinity of San Benito.

It was around this time that the San Benito stage was held up by Vasquez and his gang, about five miles before it reached San Benito, its destination. The driver of the stage was George Chick who retired from the stageline in 1877, when he sold it to Al Leonard of San Benito, and Mr. Chick continued to reside for many years in that city. Mr. Chick and his passengers became the victims that day of

---

[19] Hoyle, p. 5.

[20] Ibid., p. 5.

a gimmick that Vasquez would use often in the future, when he forced them to lie face down on the ground while being robbed. A writer for the Advance wrote of that spot on the San Benito River where the robbery had taken place:

> . . . which is now named in local history as "Robber's Gulch." The formidable and peculiar formation of the spot where the stage was stopped is very favorable for a robbery. Traveling along the left bank of the San Benito on a narrow ledge of land at an elevation of 20 feet we came to a very sharp bend round a precipitate rock of about 400 feet high, round which a team could be intercepted without the slightest indication of approaching danger.[21]

Now this "formidable and peculiar formation", referred to in other places as "Robber's Roost," stands on private property as part of the Pine Rock Ranch; and now the old road along the San Benito River where that robbery took place is closed to the public and is barely more than a jeep trail.

A story which may be related to Vasquez, or members of his gang, comes from one of the early pioneers of Bear Valley, Ben Bacon, who told of remembering a pitched battle between bandits and law officers, and/or vigilantes, to which he was a witness as a child. The witness stated that the confrontation took place in the Pinnacles proper, on the site of the old CCC camp (Chalone Creek Area).

According to Ben Bacon's account, his parents later found a wounded white man near the caves, who told the plausible story of having shot himself while hunting. The Bacons took the wounded man home and nursed him back to

---

[21] Advance, May 17, 1873, microfilm.

health. It seems, though, that their kindness was for nothing. Before the man was well enough to travel, the officers and/or vigilantes, came to the Bacon home and took the man away.[22]

Another account of Vasquez in the area, comes from the Hernandez Valley and from a descendant of one of the pioneers there.

> One interesting incident was when the people of the valley received word that Henry Miller, the Cattle Baron, was bringing a herd of cattle from Coalinga, up the Los Gatos Canyon, through the Hernandez Valley and down to some of his holdings on this side of the mountain.
>
> As there were few, and in many places, no fences at all, the cattle were free to graze the country off as they went along and they were allowed to take a very leisurely pace. Free feed; why hurry them? This included hay fields, grain fields, or anything else that got in their way; and then too, there was always the chance that somebody's milk cow or any other stray, would get mixed up with the herd and go right along with them.
>
> The ranchers of the valley were ready and waiting when the herd reached them. They were lined up on both sides of the road and escorted them through as quickly as possible. My grandfather A.D.T. Button and his two sons, Ival and Ira were in this line-up. One of the drovers called to my grandfather and asked 'Why don't you build a fence?' To which he replied 'We have a good live fence right here.' That drover was Tiburcio Vasquez whom my grandfather knew and recognized . . .
>
> . . . it is interesting to note that his uncle, Lorenzo Vasquez, had a small store and saloon at Sweetwater Spring which is on the Hernandez-Coalinga road and at which spot a few old fruit trees still survive. By the way, after the affair at Paicines (Tres Pinos) the following day my uncle, Grant, and his brother Caroll, who were small boys at the time, playing in the yard, saw Vasquez and his gang go

---

[22] Walter N. Powell (park ranger, quotation from a radio talk given by Mr. Powell in the 1930's, found in the Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14).

by. Sixteen men headed in toward New Idria Mines. News of the affair at Paicines had not reached the valley yet.[23]

Just as Vasquez was familiar with the Pinnacles area, so the ranchers of the area were familiar with Vasquez. There was an account published in 1893 which stated:

Vasquez the noted bandit and his lieutenant Chaves, frequented this section during their reign of terror. It is related by these pioneers that they were evidently kind-hearted, genial fellows, never giving them any trouble. Especially is this true of Chaves who was frequently at the home of Mr. Melendy . . .[24]

The Mr. Melendy referred to was Henry Melendy, Sr., one of the first settlers in Bear Valley, the grandfather of Mrs. Kingsley (Charlotte Melendy) Berberick and Mrs. Ralph (Lila Melendy) Elliott. They remember their grandmother, Henry's wife Deborah, telling of how the bandits would stop by the ranch asking for something to eat, so the Melendys would feed them. Their grandmother had emphasized the general feeling of safety which the ranchers had felt in the presence of the outlaws by telling how Chaves, to help out while the food was being prepared seemed to enjoy keeping the children entertained; this often included holding the Melendy baby.[25]

---

[23] Floyd Fisher, (Notes on Hernandez Valley talk, October 6, 1976, Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14).

[24] Barrows and Ingersol, p. 149.

[25] Statement by Mrs. Kingsley (Charlotte Melendy) Berberick and Mrs. Ralph (Lila Melendy) Elliott, ranchers, in personal interview, Willow Creek, April 20, 1977.

Another Bear Valley pioneer, J.T. Prewett, also knew Vasquez but never had any trouble from him, according to his granddaughter, Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain) Webb. Mrs. Webb tells us that the story about Vasquez that she recalls best is the one told to her by the Cornwell brothers, Jesse and Warren, whom she knew at the time she was growing up in Bear Valley. The Cornwell place was just over the hills east of Bear Valley, near the San Benito River. Vasquez and his men would stop by the Cornwell Ranch if they were in the area along toward evening. They would feed their horses, and themselves, at the Cornwell's and would sleep in the barn. In the morning, they would eat breakfast with the family. All during their stay they would never mention anything about paying, but after the outlaws had gone, the hosts would find money under the plates of the bandits and the amount more than compensated the Cornwells for the accommodations the gang had received.[26]

It was experiences such as these that made it difficult to find anyone to testify against Vasquez for his crimes. True, some might have refused out of fear, others because they were friendly with the man, but the others actually did not believe he could be guilty of all the crimes attributed to him. Even after the Tres Pinos murders, there were those who would never believe Vasquez was present when his men

---

[26] Statement by Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain Olsen) Webb, retired rancher, in personal interview, Bear Valley, March 9, 1977.

"shot up the town" that day. Someone even said he had seen Vasquez on the road that day and rode along beside him for a while. Vasquez had warned the man not to go into Tres Pinos that evening because his men were in that town having a little fun.[27]

Part of the Vasquez legend has it that the $7,000 loot taken from the Tres Pinos robbery was stashed somewhere along the way between the scene of the crime and the Pinnacles or at the Pinnacles proper.[28] This no doubt is more fiction than fact, for closer inspection finds the amount taken at Tres Pinos that day was not $7,000, but $500.[29]

Another indication that would disclaim the existence of buried treasure is the fact that Vasquez professed poverty at the time of this trial in San Jose. The newspaper carried a plea from the native Californian which read:

> It is not possible for me in my present condition to obtain money necessary for me to pay my lawyers for my defense and for the costs indispensable in the trial of my case. I entreat exceedingly the friends of humanity, principally my countrymen, to help me in the making of my defense. I appeal to all persons of philanthropic disposition. They will eternally oblige me, and receive the heartfelt thanks of one in disgrace.
>
> (Signed) Tiburcio Vasquez[30]

---

[27] Berberick and Elliott, April 20, 1977.

[28] Ross J. Miser, The Pinnacles Story (Campbell: Gordon Milith, 1961) p. 14.

[29] Hoyle, p.8

[30] Evening Free Lance, October 17, 1875, microfilm.

One interesting side light to end the Vasquez era was the position the newly formed county of San Benito found itself in after the trial of Tiburcio Vasquez. Vasquez had committed crimes in many localities throughout the state during his career, so San Benito County felt as though the State of California should stand the expense of the trial. When the State refused, saying that San Benito County was liable for the trial costs, San Benito felt that Monterey County should have the honor of paying the bill; at least San Benito felt that Monterey should share half the responsibility.[31] After all, the crimes at Tres Pinos had occurred when that territory was still part of Monterey County, before the County of San Benito had been formed. The County of San Benito at the time of the Vasquez capture and trial was so young that they did not, as yet, have the facilities to house and try so famous an outlaw as Vasquez. Hence the reason for the incarceration and trial at San Jose. To the small, struggling new County of San Benito, the burden of the trial expenses must have seemed to be astronomical when compounded by injustice.

---

[31] Ibid.

Chapter 3

PIONEER INFLUENCE

After Jedediah Smith crossed the Sierra Nevada in 1827 via the Humboldt and through the South Pass, the trail became regularly traveled by fur trappers, and later became a great immigrant route. In the south, the Santa Fe, that had been marked out by the Partee Party, was another passage used by trappers, but no immigrant trains from the states with women and children crossed the mountains via either route until the one that left Missouri in 1841 with 69 men, women and children. This train divided when it reached Soda Springs and some of the members went to Oregon. Those heading for California reached the San Joaquin Valley in November, 1841. Thereafter, immigrant trains came across the mountains every year. Although some settlers arrived by passage on ships, making the trip around the "Horn," the wagon trains played a vital role in the settlement of California after its acquisition by the United States in 1846.

One of the most famous of these trains, the Donner Party, made up of 87 persons by the time it reached Fort Bridger, Kansas, started from Springfield, Illinois on July 25, 1846. The Donner Party became entrapped by early winter snows in the Sierras where many members perished.[1]

---

[1] J.M. Guinn, A.M., Monterey and San Benito Counties (Los Angeles: Historical Record Company., 1910) p. 148.

Among the Donner Party were Patrick Breen, his wife and their seven children. The Breens survived the fateful crossing to be among the first American settlers of San Juan Bautista, where Patrick Breen acquired some of the Mission property that he farmed, and later he bought the Castro house on the plaza. One of his sons, John, went to the gold fields in 1848 and 1849, and upon his return, had a ranch in the San Juan area also. Later, John Breen purchased a cattle ranch of 600 acres, southeast of the Pinnacles in the Topo Valley, six miles from the San Benito post office.[2]

Although the discovery of California gold in 1848 had been the incentive for the first great wave of fortune-seeking immigrants (and some prospectors persisted through the years) the majority of those arriving soon learned that the real gold of California lay in the combination of golden sunshine and government land that was theirs for the taking. Further settlement of the West was encouraged through the Homestead Act of 1862.

San Benito valley, like the other valleys east of the Gabilans, at that time was part of Monterey County, and was for the most part used as open range land by the owners of Spanish Grants. The hills were dotted with their livestock, especially sheep which were so popular in that area. When

---

[2] History of San Benito County (San Francisco: Elliott and Moore Publishing, 1881) p. 108.

the settlers began to arrive they first settled around San Juan Bautista, the hub of all the business to the southern part of the County. San Juan was a thriving settlement of nearly 500 people in 1864.[3]

The town of Hollister began to take shape in the mid-1850's, and as it expanded, people started moving farther south in search of more available land. Soon the towns of Paicines, Tres Pinos and San Benito sprang up.

Tres Pinos flourished at the junction of the road to the southern part of the county and the road leading east to the Panoche valley and the New Idria quicksilver mine, 54 miles away. The mine had been discovered in 1850. By 1880, it employed between two and three hundred men. Ten-and twenty-mule team trains carrying freight to and from the mine made Tres Pinos a natural stopover and supply depot. Stage coaches that ran to Tres Pinos regularly from Hollister, were soon including more remote sections of the county on their schedule. This was the situation in the San Benito area when the first settlers came to Bear Valley in search of land.

Following down the San Benito River from Hollister, the traveler would pass through a series of oval and uneven valleys until reaching the confluence of the San Benito River and Willow Creek. Across the creek could be seen the

---

[3] Quinn, p. 324.

foothills at the base of Willow Creek Peak, simply referred to by some old timers as "Old Sandy Peak". If the traveler then followed up the canyon in the south-west corner and scaled the foothills, he would be rewarded with a glimpse of what was sometimes called the "paradise of San Benito,"[4] for it seems that ". . . in the early days the valley was covered with luscious grass and green the year around. Fruit trees, vines and vegetables seemed to flourish in this frost-free climate . . . The elevation is about 1,400 feet."[5] One early settler, Deborah Melendy, often related that when she first came to the valley the area around Bear Valley school was very swampy.[6]

One of the first to settle in the valley was Henry Melendy, who had been born in 1848 in Wisconsin to parents who were natives of Vermont. Later, the family moved to Illinois. Henry was growing up during the period of the Civil War, and he could hardly wait until he was old enough to join the ranks of the Union army as others in his family had done. His brother had been a drummer boy; one uncle, Aaron Rockwood, had been a captain with the Union forces;

---

[4] Advance (Hollister: Evening Free Lance) May 14, 1881, microfilm.

[5] Edith Schmidt (Edith Schmidt's history of Bear Valley, 1963, Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14).

[6] Statement by Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain Olsen) Webb, retired rancher, in personal interview, Bear Valley, March 30, 1977.

and even an aunt, Louise Rockwood Wardner, who was married to a doctor, helped her husband in the battlefields, caring for the wounded. So army life must have appeared an exciting temptation for Henry.

Henry Melendy had another aunt, Mary Rockwood Powers, whose husband, A.W. Powers, was also a doctor. Dr. Powers and Aaron Rockwood were making trips to California taking strings of horses to be sold. Henry's mother sent Henry off to California to keep him from wanting to run off to join the army. Henry was only 16 when he made the first trip west with his uncles.

Henry was still about 18, when on his second trip west, Dr. Powers also brought along his wife, Mary, with the intention of remaining in California. The party camped for a time in a Mormon settlement in Utah, until weather conditions were favorable for them to continue. Dr. Powers practiced medicine in the community while there.

After reaching California, they stayed for some time in San Leandro. San Leandro had been familiar to them from their other trips to California. It was during this stay in San Leandro that Mary Powers died, leaving Dr. Powers a widower.

In his travels, "Doc" Powers, as he was called, had previously been through the secluded valley in the southeastern part of Monterey County, so he knew where he and his nephew were heading when they set out to find a place to

settle. They became the first settlers of Bear Valley when Powers picked a spot near the center of the valley to stake his claim. He located near where the Bear Valley school now stands, on what has become known in recent years as the Webb Ranch, and there was soon a trail over the hills east of the Powers' place, leading to the town of San Benito, five miles away. It was there that Dr. Powers hung out his shingle to practice medicine. The year was 1865.

Henry's other uncle, Aaron Rockwood, settled in Hollister.[7]

"Doc" Powers and Henry Melendy did not remain alone in the valley for long. In November 1866, Myron and Elizabeth Bacon, both natives of Ohio, came along with their children and located at the foot of the valley, just east of what is now the entrance to Pinnacles National Monument. They had known "Doc" Powers since 1859.[8]

Mrs. Bacon had come overland with her first husband, Phillip Shell, whom she had married in 1846, and they had farmed near Salem, Oregon. They had three children; Deborah; John, born in 1848 and Susan, born in 1854. The

---

[7] Statements by Mrs. Kingsley (Charlott Melendy) Berberick and Mrs. Ralph (Lila Melendy) Elliott, ranchers, in personal interview, Willow Creek, April 20, 1977.

[8] Evening Free Lance (Hollister), February 26, 1886, microfilm.

couple must have moved to California around this time and it was also in 1854 that Elizabeth became a widow when Phillip Shell died.

In 1856, Elizabeth Shell became Elizabeth Bacon when she married Myron A. Bacon, who had come to the California gold fields in 1849 from Ohio.

Myron and Elizabeth Bacon had four children; Oliver ("Ollie"), born in 1856; Mary, born in 1858; Horace born in 1864 and Ben, who was distinguished as the first white baby born in the valley when he arrived in December, 1866, one month after the family had settled there.[9]

The Bacons first located east of the creek that runs through the valley, just beyond where "Ollie" Bacon later built his house. Mrs. Bacon raised her seven children; and when her son John died while he was still a very young man, he left a small son, Will; she adopted her grandson and raised him, too. Myron Bacon died in San Jose in 1890.

Susan Shell married Ed Burton and Mary Bacon married David Churchill, and both moved to Kern County.[10] Mrs. Bacon's other children all grew to have active roles in the history of Bear Valley and of the Pinnacles.

---

[9] Henry D. Barrows and Luther A. Ingersol, Central California Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1893) p. 219.

[10] Barrows and Ingersol, p. 219.

Her daughter, Deborah Shell, in 1868 married Henry Melendy, and the young couple homesteaded across from the present entrance to La Gloria Road, in the same spot where their grandson, Walter, son of Henry Melendy, Jr., now lives.

Besides raising a family of seven children,[11] Debbie Melendy seemed to have a talent for medicine. She enjoyed assisting her young husband's uncle, "Doc" Powers, when he tended the sick in the area.[12]

The trail over the hills east of "Doc" Powers' place soon became a well traveled road to the fast-growing community that served as the post office and stage stop for the entire vicinity. The road led up the side of the hills at an angle, then crossed the plateau where we now know the San Andreas fault runs, then descended to follow the river into San Benito. It was at the base of the hills on the river side, that two young men, Jim Cornwell and Mr. Pain, had settled in 1860. They were married to two sisters, the Crosby sisters from Hollister.[13]

---

[11] George, born in 1869; Daniel, born in 1971; Ella, born in 1876; Thomas, born in 1878; Lucretia, born in 1886; and Henry, Jr., born in 1888) Barrows and Ingersol, p. 222.

[12] Statement by Mrs. Kingsley (Charlotte Melendy) Berberick and Mrs. Ralph (Lila Melendy) Elliott, ranchers, in personal interview, Willow Creek, April 20, 1977.

[13] Schmidt, 1963.

By the early 1870's, travelers along this river road would pass such residences as Stone, Justice, McCool, Severman, Wade Dowdy the county assessor, and Thayer, who was Al Leonard's help at the store. This district became known as the Park or Pine Rock District.[14]

In San Benito could be found a store owned by Owens and Leonard; a hotel built by Wylie Williams, of the Williams Hotel in Gilroy; a blacksmith, Mr. Holt, brother of Sam Holt of Hollister; a harness maker, Henry Murti; a shoemaker by the name of Carmichael; and an M.D. who dubbed as a musician when he played the fiddle at dances. The name of the doctor was not given, so we have no way of knowing if "Doc" Powers might have been the doctor in the reference.

The town was renowned for its dances that would sometimes follow a day of picnicking. The dances would often last until early morning. Sometimes as many as 50 or 60 couples would attend the affairs, coming a distance of 20 or 30 miles.[15]

There are several accounts of how Bear Valley got its name. One story has it that some cowboys who were passing through came upon a grizzly bear wallowing in the mud near Henry Melendy's. They are reported to have lassoed him and

---

[14] Evening Free Lance (Hollister) August 8, 1874, microfilm.

[15] Ibid., May 17, 1873.

hung him to a nearby tree. This was the sight that greeted people as they came up over the grade and entered the valley. Thereafter it was called Bear Valley.[16]

Another story tells how a mother grizzly who had been raiding the pig pens on the Bacon ranch was pursued by the men in the family until she climbed into an old oak tree. These men wounded her while she was in the tree. She escaped from the tree and fled to the Pinnacles where she was finally slain. The old oak tree, where the bear was cornered, was across the road from where the State equipment shed once stood, near "Ollie" Bacon's house. The tree was zealously guarded from destruction for many years by George Bacon, Horace Bacon's son.[17]

Another account, published in 1893, puts the story just a little bit differently still. According to this story about Bear Valley:

> It was said to have derived its name from the following incident. One Mr. Innes used to range stock in the then Cholame Valley and adjacent country. When on one of these trips with his vaqueros, the party encountered a grizzly bear near the present property of Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon. They lassoed this bear and made him captive. He is said to have been a fine specimen and created some talk. The valley from that time on was known as Bear Valley.[18]

---

[16] Webb, March 9, 1977.

[17] Schmidt, 1963.

[18] Barrows and Ingersol, p. 149.

Even if the facts surrounding the naming of Bear Valley are a little hazy, we do, however, know when the last bear in the area was sighted. In 1975, Everett Baker, a rancher near Willow Creek, was startled by something moving in the tree above his head and he lifted his gun and fired. He was even more surprised when he discovered he had killed a black bear as it tumbled out of the tree and lay at his feet.[19]

The name did not act as a deterrent to the settlers, for the valley really began to fill up in the late 1860's and on into the 1870's. It was around this time that the Sam Prewett family arrived to take up residence about a mile north of "Doc" Powers. Sam Prewett had married Ellen Allard, who had three daughters by a previous marriage - Annie, Frances and De Etta. Sam and Ellen had two sons, Charles and Fred. Charles was killed in an accident with a team and wagon when he was 18 years old. Fred took over the ranch after his mother retired. She and Sam had been separated for several years at that time.[20]

Mention is also made of a Mrs. Nye, a grandmother of Mr. Prewett,[21] but we do not know which Mr. Prewett was referred to. Sam Prewett's great-uncle, also named Sam

---

[19] Statement by Horace Bacon, rancher, Bear Valley, March 16, 1977.

[20] Schmidt, 1963.

[21] Ibid.

Prewett, was known to have settled in the valley around the same time, along with his daughter, Sarah, and her husband, Andrew Irwin. Sarah Irwin was an aunt of the younger Sam Prewett.

The Andrew Irwins resided just at the top of the Bear Valley grade, in the first canyon on the right. Another family, the Alexanders, also located in this vicinity in 1869, and Mrs. Alexander was a niece of John T. Prewett. The Alexanders moved some years later.[22] One of the Irwin daughters, Ida, married A.A. Baker when she grew up, and lived on the property adjoining Irwin's, just in back of the present Bear Valley forestry station.[23] In January, 1872, Sarah Irwin's brother, John T. Prewett, came to the valley. He was the son of "Grandpa" Sam Prewett, and the uncle of the younger Sam Prewett.

John Tyler Prewett was born in Missouri in 1840. He and his sister, Sarah, were the only two left of a family of five children. In 1860 he married Elizabeth Raybury, whose parents were from Virginia. They had at least four children when they arrived here from the East - John, Margaret, Nancy (Nellie) and Lillie. Elizabeth (Lizzy), Ray and Helene (Lena) were born after they settled in the valley. They had come overland by wagon train and had camped for a time in

---

[22] Evening Free Lance, February 26, 1886, microfilm.

[23] Schmidt, 1963.

Utah. They purchased some land from Mrs. Nye and homesteaded, too,[24] on a spot near the oak trees and old windmill, east of the present Route 25 on the Schmidt Brothers Ranch.

J.T. Prewett was a Confederate veteran of the Civil War. He was wounded when he received a bullet in his hip. He escaped the Union forces and was hidden and nursed back to health by the old family slave, Sara; but the bullet remained with him for life. At the end of the war, Sara and her husband, "Nigger Doc," stayed on at the Prewetts' because they had nowhere else to go. When the Prewetts came west, the old black couple came with them.[25]

It was a cool reception that the J.T. Prewett household received when they arrived in the valley filled with "northerners" who jumped to the conclusion that the Missourians had brought along their slaves. It was so soon after the close of the Civil War and the memories of it were still too keen. The presence of the black couple added to the tension in the valley. Sara and "Nigger Doc" lived where the Schmidt homes are located now, and later, J.T. moved up to that area too.

John T. Prewett was a dynamic man of large stature and zestful personality, and he soon became involved in the

---

[24] Ibid.

[25] Webb, March 9, 1977.

local politics of San Benito. It was not long before he was acquainted with many of the residents of the county.

In 1878, J.T. Prewett introduced the first saw mill into the county and it was used to supply lumber for much of the rough construction in the area, such as frame work for houses and barns, and for making railroad ties. The saw mill was also a source of tragedy one day as "Nigger Doc" fell onto the blade and died of the injuries he received.[26]

It was not long after the arrival of the Prewetts that the Butterfields settled in the valley. George Butterfield's parents were from New England. His father had been born in Massachusetts, and later moved to Maine, where he married. They then moved to Wisconsin, and in 1853 came to California, first settling in Nevada, Yuba and Santa Cruz Counties. One of George's brothers lived in Oregon, one lived in Menlo Park and the sister lived in Nevada City. George Butterfield came to Bear Valley in the early 1870's, and his father, Thomas, and brother James were elsewhere in San Benito County raising sheep. Around 1880, Thomas and James also moved to Bear Valley, to farm. Thomas later retired and moved to Hollister.[27]

The James Butterfields, who had seven children, had land on the hills behind the Powers' place; they sold their

---

[26] Ibid.

[27] Barrows and Ingersol, pp. 443-444.

ranch in 1892 to Frank Tomilson, and moved to San Jose. It was later purchased by Horace Bacon.[28]

The George Butterfields had built a two-story home that was the envy of the neighborhood. It was situated on a knoll, just to the west of the base of the San Benito grade. The barns and windmill may still be seen from Route 25, or across the valley from Route 146. The George Butterfields had four sons, Oscar, Elmer, Alfred and Eben, who all grew to settle in the area too.[29]

The Bear Valley school was built in the same location as the present one, in 1874, to accommodate the growing population of youngsters, and to save the trip each day over the hills to the Jefferson school, founded in 1868, in San Benito. Bear Valley school was on the Powers' property, and in 1885, "Doc" Powers donated the land to the people of Bear Valley "forever". The present building was built to replace the old one about 1910. In 1952, Bear Valley school closed its doors for the last time to the education of the young. The Bear Valley school district became part of the Jefferson school district. Some question was raised by local residents at that time as to the legality of the Jefferson school district annexing the Bear Valley school and property when it had been deeded by Dr. Powers in such a way.[30]

---

[28] Schmidt, 1963.

[29] Ibid.

There were several schools in the immediate vicinity of the Pinnacles that were in operation the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Willow Creek had a school that existed until 1920. There was the Park school at Pine Rock, and the San Benito and the Jefferson schools, both in San Benito. In 1891 a new school, the Villa school, started in the vicinity of Olivas canyon.[31]

On Sundays, the Bear Valley school house served as a meeting place for the Methodist Episcopal Church South, established in 1875 with a membership of fourteen. It was one on a circuit of the following churches - Peach Tree, Bitterwater, Bear Valley, Live Oak and Paicines - that shared the same minister. The Butterfields were devout Methodists, and George Butterfield served for many years as Sunday school superintendent.[32] They would hold Sunday school, the church service, followed by a picnic lunch in the afternoon and then, evening services. The children would learn songs during the week in school that were sung in church on Sundays.[33]

The people of Bear Valley never built a church, but they built a parsonage that housed a series of ministers.

---

[31] San Benito Board of Education, Hollister, Financial records.

[32] Barrows and Ingersol, p. 149.

[33] Schmidt, 1963.

The parsonage was located on a triangular piece of land, next to Route 25, between Route 146 and the George Butterfield property. There was enough room for a small garden on the parsonage property.

The Methodist Episcopal Church North was represented by a congregation at Willow Creek. Though the people of Willow Creek never built a parsonage, they had a fine brick church that towered beside the small Willow Creek School. The church stood on the site where the Willow Creek Cattle Company corrals stand now.

Both of the churches had cemeteries near by. Bear Valley cemetery was close to the hills east of the school but is covered over now, and would be difficult to locate. The Willow Creek cemetery is atop a knoll across the road from the Willow Creek Church site. The Melendy family had kept up the care of this cemetery as part of their heritage. Currently, Mrs. Ralph (Lila Melendy) Elliott's daughter, Mrs. Bill (Sara Mae) De Rosa and her children assume the responsibility.

The early 1870's were a busy time for the residents of eastern Monterey County. They were active proving up their land (and having others prove up land for them which was fairly common practice), building homes and barns, establishing businesses, raising families and all the while resenting the poor representation they were receiving in the county seat of Monterey. In 1869, petitions were circulated

in Hollister and San Juan, then sent to the legislature in Sacramento. The petitions were asking that a new county be created of the territory east of the natural barrier of the Gabilan Mountains.[34] The division of the county was not received too favorably by Monterey County. Monterey County would tend to lose much tax revenue if such a plan were adopted. Although the eastern residents of the county were turned down on the first attempts at the establishment of a new county, they were persistent; and in February, 1874, San Benito County came into being, formed out of the eastern sections of Monterey County. Soon after, parts of the western sections of Fresno and Merced Counties were added to make the present boundaries of San Benito County, encompassing the Panoche and New Idria areas.

The people of San Benito were elated over their victory, but they soon discovered that the dissension was not over. Now they had to decide on the location of the county seat.

The residents of Hollister thought that there was only one obvious choice, but those in the south end of the county would have liked a more central location for the county seat. Tres Pinos seemed a more logical choice to them. After all, the railroad was building to Tres Pinos and the population of south county was steadily increasing. By

---

[34] Evening Free Lance, October 16, 1869, microfilm.

1880, San Benito's population would climb to 672, surpassing San Juan Bautista, whose population would be 484, and not far behind Hollister that would have 1,034. In 1890, San Benito would boast a population of 1,234 to San Juan's 463 and Hollister's 1,349.[35]

Several meetings were held to discuss the issue of the location of the county seat; and at one of the meetings, Louis and Clemente Arques made the offer to donate enough land in Tres Pinos to the county for the purpose of establishing the county seat in that city. Many residents from the southern part of the county were active in this drive, and George Butterfield was one of the leaders.[36] When the matter came to a vote at the polls, those in the southern end of the county lost out and Hollister became the new county seat.

So many events came following close upon each other in those days in the San Benito area! There were the criminal acts of Tiburcio Vasquez and then his capture; the forming of San Benito County and the decision on the location of a county seat; the Vasquez trial; the railroad building to Tres Pinos; and almost daily those living in San Benito County would find they had new neighbors moving in. The roads were kept busy, not only with supply trains to and

---

[35] Barrows and Ingersol, p. 138.

[36] Evening Free Lance, March 21, 1874, microfilm.

from the New Idria, but also to the rest of the country. For example, all the lumber used to build houses and other buildings in the county was teamed in from Boulder Creek, near Santa Cruz; and when people came to settle, they were often driving livestock down the road ahead of them.

When the railroad spur south of Hollister was near completion, it became evident that the railroad could not finish the project for the amount stated in the bid; that was, to reach the contracted destination of Tres Pinos. So the spur came to a terminus in the small community of Paicines. Since the contract had called for the completion of the track to Tres Pinos, it seemed a simple solution of the problem, to the railroad executives, merely to reverse the names of the two towns. So, by pulling a few strings, that is what they did; and from then on, Paicines was known as Tres Pinos, and Tres Pinos was known as Paicines. This is still a point of confusion to the reader of history books, for he must decide which town was being referred to prior to that time. The residents of San Benito County at that time took the adjustment in their stride, however. Talk about "future shock"; perhaps it began in San Benito County in the mid-1870's.

In 1873, Sedley and Son purchased the stage line that ran between Hollister and San Benito. It made the trip on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays, with a stage returning on the following days. Once a week, a stage would continue to

the Picacho mines, on to Peach Tree, then to Moss Landing. Twice a week the stage would make the trip just to Peach Tree, in southeastern Monterey County. The stage would leave Hollister at 7:30 a.m. and reach its destination in San Benito, about forty miles away, at 5:00 p.m.[37]

At a somewhat later time, Mr. George Chick, who had been the driver of the stage at the time of the Vasquez holdup, must have had an interest in the stage, as he sold it to Al Leonard of Leonard's store in San Benito in 1877.[38] One report in 1882 stated that Leonard had sold the stage to one H. Hogan of Tres Pinos,[39] but later references mention the Leonard stage. One such report commented that Leonard's stage got the San Francisco paper to Bear Valley one day earlier than "Uncle Sam's" mail.[40]

In the latter part of the 1800's many families moved into the Willow Creek and Bear Valley areas forming regular communities, and San Benito continued to grow. Where the bridge spans the San Benito River, with what is now referred to as the "Jungle Inn", there might have been someone by the name of Collins living there at one time, as the place became known as Collins' Grade.[41]

---

[37] Evening Free Lance, May 10, 1873, microfilm.

[38] Ibid., August 21, 1877.

[39] Ibid., July 7, 1882.

[40] Ibid., June 10, 1898.

A little farther south, 21 miles or so from Hollister, C.Y. Hammond had a place named "Cinnabar," which was a post office with Hammond serving as poistmaster and justice of the peace. He had several buildings on his place; as one report noted, he seemed to have a mania for erecting buildings.[42] Nothing remains to remind us of where "Cinnabar" may have been, except perhaps some eucalyptus and pepper trees beside Route 25. They are situated between the two large boulders at the side of the road before reaching Willow Creek.[43] The name "Hammond's Slide" remained to describe the area long after the name "Cinnabar" had been forgotten.

The road followed the river in those days, so when Willow Creek intervened, the road was east of the school house. There were several families in this area, not necessarily at the same period of time. There were the names: McCloskey, McGrury, Allison, Brannagan, Ashcroft, Hubbell, and others.

To reach San Benito, one would make a left turn when reaching a fork in the road just east of Willow Creek church; from there, it was a short distance to the residence of William Burns. Next, the road went past the Sevenman

---

[42] History of San Benito County, p. 99.

[43] Berberick and Elliott, April 20, 1977.

place, and followed the eastern side of the San Benito Valley. Next came the place beside the road where George Melendy built his first home. George had married Elizabeth Kelley, whose parents had pioneered in La Gloria Valley, northwest of the Pinnacles. George later built a second house across the river, on the opposite side of the valley, near the hills to the west. As other pioneers tired of the uncertain life of ranching and moved away, George Melendy persevered; he bought those pioneers' unwanted land in the Willow Creek area, and the Melendy Ranch became one of the last ranches remaining there.

Past George Melendy's, James Cornwell lived, in a shady corner at the western base of the hills that separated San Benito valley from Bear Valley.

After the Cornwell's, it was not far to "Robber's Roost." Then the road entered the area of Park Mills, where Wagner and W.K. Goff built a grist mill in 1873. The mill was run by C.A. Werner. "The mill is run by water, has a fall of twenty-two feet on a twelve-inch turbine wheel which makes 700 revolutions per minute. The capacity of the mill is about a barrel and a quarter per hour . . ." The mill was run sixteen hours a day, and served people from as far away as San Miguel.[44] The mill was later sold to G.W. Place.

---

[44] History of San Benito County, p. 98.

Just below Park Mill, B.S. Starr, who had come from Gonzalez to Hollister, bought a place from Ramon Gonzales and for a time had a store and overnight lodging place.[45]

Park school was also located near here, and this district was known as Pine Rock.

Other names along this road were Stephen Kennedy, J.D. Justice, A.J. Smith, John Shields and James Roberts. In San Benito, some names were W.H. Blosser, Buchanan Smith, John Golden and a Mr. N. Schlessinger, who had a store and was postmaster for a time.[46]

One January morning in 1891, Mr. Place left home to go check the flume on the mill. When he did not return at the usual time for lunch, the worried family began a search for him. They found his body where he had suffocated beneath some caved-in earth on the San Benito River.[47]

That was just about the end of the Park Mill. Mrs. Place was having a very difficult time trying to run the mill with not enough help. In 1893 the mill was destroyed by fire,[48] and Mrs. Place sold the property to William Butts, Sr., and it became known as the Pine Rock Ranch.

---

[45] Advance, April 28, 1882, microfilm.

[46] History of San Benito County, p. 98.

[47] Advance, January 16, 1891, microfilm.

[48] Evening Free Lance, April 18, 1893, microfilm.

Mr. Butts was well known in San Benito County because he served as supervisor from 1896 to 1912. He was also instrumental in getting telephone service to San Benito with the establishment of the William Butts' Telephone Company in 1896.[49]

The Justice family had settled on what is now the Shield's lower ranch, on the San Benito River. This was also referred to as "Justice's Grove" and was a favorite spot for picnics.

San Benito, as we have mentioned, served as post office for the entire countryside. It was also the closest general store and Al Leonard carried a good supply of most necessities. San Benito also had the only tavern close by, which some of the pious Protestants of Bear Valley did not consider an asset. The children of these families grew up with admonitions of what could come of too close a relationship with anyone from "White City," as San Benito was sometimes called. It did seem as though San Benito had more than its share of riotous times.

One could always expect differences of opinion around election time, for example, as San Benito was also the polling precinct for the district. The political parties would hold their conventions in the tavern, to pick their slate of candidates from that district. Those in the

---

[49] Schmidt, 1963.

running would be announced downstairs in the tavern and the delegates would go upstairs to caucus and then vote, after which they would emerge downstairs, announcing the winners. Both the selected candidates and the losers would be there, showing a united front. A great time was then had by all as they adjourned to the bar for the rest of the evening to plan the campaign. (Those halls held many heated debates.)

Of course, the voting on election day was never held at the tavern. In 1977, the polling place in San Benito was the Grangers' hall, and the inspector was Stephen Kennedy. The judges of that election were W.H. Blosser and John T. Prewett.[50]

There were many areas in this section of the county that remained undeveloped because the land was still in the hands of the railroad, and had not reverted to the government.[51] Public land was selling for $1.25 an acre, and San Benito County would have liked this land to revert so it could have been sold and developed, but the railroad was slow in cooperating.[52]

Returning to Willow Creek, the fork in the road to the right led past the Willow Creek church and school, past the

---

[50] Hollister Telegraph (Hollister: Evening Free Lance) October 11, 1877, microfilm.

[51] History of San Benito County, p. 98.

[52] Advance, August 7, 1877, microfilm.

Hubbell ranch on the right side of the road at the bottom of the grade. There is a rose bush still growing near the spot where the Hubbell home once stood. The old road led up the grade on the opposite side of the canyon from the present road. In the first large canyon on the right lived an English family by the name of Lippecomb. This family had planted a couple of apricot trees on the hillside that may still be seen blossoming in the spring.[53]

The old road was quite winding, following in and out of the canyons, and had a horseshoe bend before it finally crested at the top of the Bear Valley grade. The road entered Bear Valley near the Andrew Irwin Ranch, in the first canyon on the right. Irwin's son-in-law, A.A. Baker, had the next place on the right, in back of the present fire station. The road hugged the foothills, leaving every available square inch of land for farming. Henry Melendy's ranch was next, across from the entrance to La Gloria Road. The name "La Gloria" is a fairly recent one, as this area was always known as Williams Canyon by the local residents. The name "La Gloria" could have been applied by map makers because the road ended near the La Gloria school district of Gonzales.

The road, after leaving Melendy's, followed behind the small hills to the right of the present road, skirting around the edge of Bickmore canyon, (named for the family

---

[53] Webb, March 30, 1977.

that lived there), to merge with the present Route 25 at the J.T. Prewett Ranch, near where the present Schmidt Brothers' Ranch homes are.

West of the J.T. Prewett Ranch, there was a party by the name of F. Dutton who had a claim that was owned later by a Mrs. Merrin from San Francisco. Mrs. Merrin's son, John Jacob Dial, lived there and Mrs. Merrin would visit him from time to time.[54] This canyon became known as Merrin canyon.

About one half mile south of J.T. Prewett's, on the east side of the road was the Ellen Prewett or Fred Prewett Ranch.

The first canyon past J.T. Prewett's, on the west side of the road was the Heiss canyon, named for the German couple, Blanche and Otto Heiss, who settled there in 1891. They had a two-year-old son when they arrived, named Harold, and they named their ranch, "Harolda." Mrs. Heiss was an artist, having studied in Europe, and she gave lessons in the community. Mr. Heiss was accomplished on the violin, and taught music and German. In 1887, the Heiss couple separated, and Mrs. Heiss moved to San Francisco. Mr. Heiss stayed on for a while, but in 1898, he too moved away. We mention this only to inject the curious note that the Heiss property had never been sold, despite several attempts to purchase it. The heirs still return, occasionally,

---

[54] Evening Free Lance, May 27, 1897, microfilm.

inquiring as to the location of their ancestors' property, and still refuse to sell though there is no longer any access road to the Heiss Property.[55]

The next place on the east side of the road was the James Munroe house, and the Munroe canyon extended on the west side of the road. The Munroes had several children who all attended the Bear Valley school. The Munroe house was built on a ledge of land beside the creek that runs through Bear Valley. The remains of the Munroe's root cellar in the bank of that ledge of land can still be seen from the road.

Somewhat south of the Munroe home, to the east, the Chapman family lived, and there were four children in the family; Mable, Lottie, Etta and Leon. On the west side of the road another English family by the name of Greenwood lived. The Greenwoods had two sons, Wilfred and Harold. The Munroe, Chapman and Greenwood places were later purchased by Schuyler C. Hain.[56]

On the hills east of the Powers property, between his and the Cornwell place, several families located over the years. For some reason not known, this region was referred to as "String Town." There were the John Roots, William Hootons, Dick Rileys, James Butterfields, Frank Tomilsons and Horace Bacons.

---

[55] Statement by Jef Schmidt, rancher, in personal interview, Bear Valley, March 29, 1977.

[56] Schmidt, 1963.

The Horace Bacon home stood near the top of the grade, in a draw beside the road that led to San Benito. Though the home was destroyed by fire several years ago, the tip of the barn roof can still be seen from the present road, from across the valley below.

The John Hain family arrived in 1886 and homesteaded on the east side of the valley, near the hills in back of the Powers place; and a family by the name of Burton who were some relation to Powers, were squatters on the Powers property. Mr. Burton, however, was an itinerant preacher and he performed many useful services for the community (such as visiting the ill, providing spiritual comfort, etc.), in the absence of the circuit preacher. The Burtons also had several children who attended Bear Valley school.[57]

One half mile south of Powers, on the east side of the road lived Oscar Butterfield, son of George Butterfield, and his wife, Josephine, (Page). They had four children: Grace, who married Horace Bacon's son, Clarence, and is now Mrs. Roy Robinson; Viola, who married Marshal Hardin, son of R.O. Hardin of Hollister; George, who never married; and Dorothy, Mrs. Ed Marentis of Hollister. The large barn and some fence standing in the meadow east of the highway are all that remain to mark the location of the Oscar Butterfield Ranch.

---

[57] Webb, April 20, 1977.

On the west side of the road, two young men by the names of Howard Collier and Kirby Smith lived and raised chickens in what has become known as the Howard and Kirby Canyon, though they had named their place the "Brookside Ranch." They never did much ranching, but worked on the thresher and other odd jobs in the valley.

Although there was no road where the present Route 146 is now, the Paul Strauss family located to the right, just past the cattle guard at the present entrance to Route 146. In 1895, Strauss sold the ranch to a German family by the name of Lange and moved back to the city, because his wife did not like the lonely life in the valley. Mr. Lange died a few years later and his widow continued to farm there alone.

Next, along Route 25 on the right, was the parsonage, then on the left, before reaching the N.D. Page Ranch, there was a W.M. Harris who had some acreage at one time.

The Nelson D. Page family were also from New England, and Mr. Page had been a teamster in Sonoma County before settling in Bear Valley in 1875. This ranch, with many of the original buildings, is at the foot of the San Benito grade on Route 25, and is now the Art Smith Ranch. The N.D. Page family had five children; Josephine (Mrs. Oscar Butterfield), Elizabeth, Maude, Ed and Albert.

Starting up the grade was the site of the Bloss Zimmerman residence, and a little farther on, a bachelor by the name of Ransom Rose lived. At the top of the grade,

near a huge boulder on the side of the road, a Swede by the name of Axel Borgman lived, where the P.O. Jameses now live. Mr. Borgman's uncle, Charles, also lived in the San Benito area, and he ws a carpenter who helped build many of the homes in the vicinity.[58]

There was another carpenter, Mr. J. Dorn who helped build houses nearby. The Zimmerman house was built by Mr. Dorn.[59]

Across the road from Axel Borgman another bachelor, Alfred Butterfield, lived; and further on this road, nearer the present road to San Benito, were Elmer Butterfield, Murt Shields, Albert Page, Mrs. Josephine Cota and many others.[60]

Back in Bear Valley, across from N.D. Page, there was a road that led to the right, to the George Butterfields. Past the Butterfields there was a canyon leading up to the Ransom Rose place, and the Harlow Hills lived in this canyon. Mr. Hill was a brother of Mrs. Butterfield, and he was a beekeeper who supplied honey to all the residents in the area. There were two daughters in the Hill family, Mabel and Laura.

The road past the Butterfields cut across the field and then followed the creek bed until it reached Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon's residence. Mrs. Bacon's family had all grown by

---

[58] Schmidt, 1963.

[59] Advance, February 3, 1882, microfilm.

[60] Schmidt, 1963.

now; Deborah Shell, of course, had married Henry Melendy and lived in Bear Valley; Susan and Mary had married and moved away; Ben Bacon married Orea Burns, daughter of William Burns of Willow Creek and they lived out their lives in the little house that is still standing near the bridge over the creek next to Route 146. (Orea Bacon drowned in 1935, when she fell from the bridge near her home into the swollen waters of the creek. Her body was swept away and finally recovered near the foot of the valley.)

Horace Bacon attended San Jose Normal College, and taught school for a while in Contra Costa County, where he met and married Martha Jeanett (Nettie) Smith, before returning to teach in Benito County and later in Bear Valley. Upon his return to Bear Valley, he purchased the ranch in the hills east of the school, where he taught for twenty years in the Bear Valley school. He was endeared to all the students in the district, who affectionately called him "Uncle Horace."[61]

Oliver Bacon, who never married, built his house one-half mile west of Ben Bacon's home. The original Bacon home was beyond the creek from "Ollie" Bacon's house.

The road made a right turn near Ben Bacon's, crossed the creek and went westward toward the Pinnacles. A family by the name of Jones lived along this road, on the west side of the valley. "Ollie" Bacon found the body of Jonathan

---

[61] Webb, March 30, 1977.

Jones beside the road one morning, where he had died of natural causes.[62] The widow and family continued to live there for many years, and Mrs. Jones grew vegetables for the community. Even after the Joneses were gone, the property was retained by the heirs.

Also on the west side of the valley, there was a family by the name of Brown residing at one time.

Inside the present entrance to the Pinnacles National Monument, just past the bridge over Chalone Creek, a man by the name of Berry once had a cabin.[63]

Henry Melville from Soledad came to prospect at the Pinnalces around 1880. He had several mining claims on the western part of the Pinnacles or "Palisades." His name appears on the 1891 map that hangs in the San Benito Historical Museum. The name on the claims changed to Copper Mountain Mining Company when Melville took in partners in 1908.

On the west side of the Monument, about six miles northeast of Soledad, a man by the name of Root once had a mining operation in a locality referred to as Rootville, and the name of the mine was the "Robert Emmett"; and though it was supposed to have been a prosperous enterprise, it seemed to have disappeared without a trace by 1880. A Mr. Samuel

---

[62] Evening Free Lance, March 1, 1901.

[63] Webb, March 30, 1977.

Brannan and a Mr. H. Higgins were said to have spent a large amount of money there mining for gold.[64]

Back in Bear Valley there are many other names to which reference can be found, but their exact location and their relationships to the others in the area escape search. Some of the names of the era are: John H. Bradley; G.W. Modie; John, George and Wash Brown; Alfred Thompson; Paddy Lyons; Arthur McGill; Al Anderson; Lat and Del Hawkins (who worked as road-masters in Bear Valley); Charles Zolin (a Charles Zolin was later referred to as living in Bitterwater); D.W. Buchard and sons, Charles and Hugh; William Maynard; Elisha Brotherton; Hasbrouck; Hamilton; Mrs. Williams; E. Wall; Luther Gaw (rented Ellen Prewett's ranch for five years when she retired); Mr. Atlas and Mr. Gillman (resided for a while in Nye Canyon); and C.M. White.

Even without these names added it is easy to see that this part of the county was much more populated at that period of time than it is today. The fields were criss-crossed with picket fences everywhere you looked, for wire fence was too costly in those days. Besides, making these fences gave the men something to do in the slow winter months after the crops were harvested.[65]

---

[64] History of San Benito County, p. 135.

[65] Webb, March 30, 1977.

Prices for crops rose or fell, depending upon the weather, much as they do today. 1882, for example, was a very dry year that had only ten and one-half inches of rainfall, and hay was going for $15 a ton and barley was $1.50 per hundred pounds.[66] Some ranchers in a very dry year would take their cattle up in the Gabilans where there was not much feed but there was plenty of snow for moisture in the winter.[67]

The roads to and in the southern part of the county were another item that was dependent upon the weather. The Butterfield brothers worked on the grade between Bear Valley and San Benito, but in winter there was the mud, and in dry weather, there was the loose dirt and gravel that was dangerous on a steep grade, if the horses were a little too spry.[68]

When the board of supervisors in Hollister proposed that a bridge be built across Bird Creek at Cienega, the people in the southern end of the county protested. They declared that a bridge over the San Benito at Collins' Grade was a much more pressing matter. Such a bridge could be built at a fraction of the cost of one over Bird Creek, due to the fact that the river was very narrow in that spot, and flowed between two large rocks. A bridge at Collins' Grade

---

[66] Advance, April 2, 1882, microfilm.

[67] Ibid., February 24, 1882.

[68] Ibid., May 8, 1891.

was essential to keep the road to the county seat open year around for all those living in the southern end of the county. As it was, the road followed the river very closely, and many lives had been lost over the years in the swollen waters of the San Benito River. They got their bridge at Collins' Grade.[69]

It is fortunate, what with traveling conditions being what they were, that there were so many young people living in the immediate vicinity. A young man did not have to go far in search of a bride when he decided to marry. This is why the descendants in the valley today are often related to two or more pioneer families.

Although weddings, showers, births and visits home from school (usually high school in Hollister) were all causes for celebration and social gatherings, the most popular entertainment had to have been the picnic. We have already mentioned the picnics on Sundays after church in Bear Valley. Well, the other churches had the same sort of arrangement. When people came a long way for morning services, time did not permit them to go home and then return for evening services. Members visited other churches in their circuit, and hosted the picnics when the minister was speaking at their church.

---

[69] Ibid., May 8, 1891.

There were also Arbor Day picnics, May Day picnics, Fourth of July picnics, end-of-school picnics, end-of-summer picnics and picnics just for the sake of having picnics. It was a great, inexpensive entertainment that relied on one of their most abundant commodities, their good cooks. One of the favorite spots for a picnic was the Pinnacles.

The Pinnacles, in those days, was known as the "Palisades," and was the area referred to today as the Old Pinnacles, or the Balconies. Bear Gulch had not been opened up and was inaccessible except to the more energetic hikers or climbers. There was a wagon trail, however, to within a mile of the caves at the "Palisades", where there was a picnic and camping area set up. Another favorite spot in the area for picnics was the Bench, which was a ledge of land at the convergence of Bear Creek and Chalone Creek. From both of these spots, a tour of the caves could be on the agenda for the day.

There would be hiking to the caves in the morning for the experience of crawling over, under and around the rocks. One very tight place in the "Palisades" caves was named "Fat Man's Misery." Then everyone returned to camp for an abundant spread, where there always seemed to be much more food than was needed. After dinner, there were games to play, and the musical instruments were brought out and dancing was enjoyed till time to load the wagons and horses for the trip home, sometimes by moonlight.

Of course, life was not all picnics and dancing. There were disputes where tempers flared, and caution and discretion were discarded. Most of these disputes were over land. The county law was over thirty miles away, and when disagreements occurred there wasn't time to follow the legal procedures, even if the parties involved had the desire to do so. Consequently, men usually improvised their own laws.

Another cause for conflict during this time was politics. In this period, so soon after the Civil War, politics were an important part of a man's life. Many of the biographical sketches that appear in local history books of that day stated boldly the subjects' party affiliation as one of their major roles. They were either "good Republicans" or "good Democrats" and they wanted everyone to know it. They wore the title as if it were a badge of honor.

The following was found by a Hollister reporter when he made a trip to San Benito to write a feature story for the local newspaper on that part of the county. We include it here because it gives a feeling of the political climate in the area at that time and because it was written by one of Bear Valley's first settlers, and establishes the year of his arrival in the valley. It starts with the reporter's explanation:

> San Benito is a very healthy location. The climate is exceptional. Deaths seldom occur - one death only has happened within the past two years The elevation is 1,325 feet above sea level. The air is pure and invigorating and one or two physicians who have

ventured to fix up a shingle or cater for business have had to leave on account of the general healthfulness of people.

The following poem was placed on a public position near Leonard's store and being attracted by its singular method of bidding farewell to a life-long profession, we copied it for the benefit of those who wish to preserve a literary curiosity.

"Bear Valley, March 23, 1874
Farewell, I soon shall leave you,
But I trust the parting will not grieve me.
More than thirty years I have had in this line-
I have treated the laborer, lawyer, loafer and divine-
I have traveled twenty thousand miles upon my beat
From my quiet retreat,
Over nine years have here stayed,
And how many coffins have ever been displayed?
Oh ye that judge with the knowledge of an ass
Pine for some favorite mate over a glass,
I soon shall leave for distant lands
And I trust I shall leave you in bettor hands.
I don't wish to make another trip
Where the people are destitute of friendship,
As I never hold the people dear
Where I cannot believe a word I hear.
Please bring some drunkard from a foreign clime
And let him here put in his time.
As I have no further time I wish to waste,
And he will be more congenial to your taste.
Some revenue by chance he may lay up if he should board or dwell
From Gilroy, Hollister or Hell.
The day you make the change your God you will forever bless.
Especially if he is a little on the secesh (secessionist)
But should I in after life my error see
I will bring you back a deck of cards and a bottle of whiskey."
(signed) A.W. Powers

"To whom it may concern: N.B. I this day resign all right, title and interest in the practice of medicine. I will see any cases I now have on hand through, but believing that I should not be morally or financially benefited I shall positively decline taking any new case. If nine years experience with you is of any value to me, I, as a generous man am duty bound to resign in favor of someone more needy."

(signed) A.W. Powers[70]

---

[70] Evening Free Lance, August 8, 1874, microfilm.

There was not however, despite Dr. Powers' resignation, any other cause to believe that he ever really did quit the practice of medicine.

In September 1885, "Doc" Powers met a violent death. All the signs pointed to a conspiracy involving many prominent citizens in the area, but no conviction and sentencing were ever satisfied. The only thing that the incident did prove was an atmosphere of tension throughout the valley that placed many good families on opposite sides. People either believed that the doctor was no good or that he was the kindest man who ever lived. This even seemed to drain the spirit from all those living in the valley for a time, but this condition cleared after a few years, especially with the arrival of a new generation and of new neighbors.

Bear Valley was not the only community in San Benito County afflicted with a case of quick tempers and smoldering guns. The conditions throughout all of San Benito County were becoming the brunt of many derogatory remarks appearing in newspapers in other cities.

The San Jose Mercury reported one day that:

> A gentleman, well posted in the matter, informs us that in San Benito county during the seven years of its organization, there have occurred no less than fifty-two homicides, and only one murderer, Vasquez, has been punished.

To which the indignant editor of the Hollister newspaper replied:

> Your informant is so "well posted" that not a single statement in the above paragraph is correct. In the first place, San Benito county was organized eight years ago; secondly, the Vasquez murders occurred in Monterey county; thirdly, instead of fifty-two homicides your "well-posted" informant refers to only twelve have been committed in this county since its organization.

Those in San Benito county were beginning to be rather touchy on the subject of their law enforcement. The editor in the local newspaper even went so far as to imply that the reporters on the other newspapers that made such statements as the one above, were simply spreading lies about San Benito county in an attempt to keep people from wanting to settle there. Judge George Breen, of Dry Lake area, spoke of the situation when he was sentencing a man for the second degree murder in 1889 of Cornelius Waters. The man's name was Stone.

Stone's many friends, in trying to help him, had testified to his innocence and to witnessing the shooting of Waters. Their testimony had the opposite effect. By their testimony, Stone was found guilty, for it proved the bullet could not have entered the body from the position, and in the way, that the defendant, Stone, had claimed.

Judge Breen stated that although his sympathies may have been with the aging defendant, whom he had known for many years, "The good name of the county must be vindicated." He had no choice but to sentence the convicted man

to prison.[71] The sentencing, however, was never carried out. After many retrials the case was forgotten.

But San Benito county residents soon learned to laugh at themselves and capitalize on their fame by getting others to smile with them, and from that time on they were on the way to recovery from the tensions that had prevailed. This quality is exemplified by the San Benito correspondent who began his column one day: "This small place has not been heard from in some time, so I will break the ice. The weather is fine. No murders or suicides since threshing."[72]

The people in San Benito county were ready to turn their energies to more productive pursuits, and to picnic again.

---

[71] Ibid., May 3, 1889

[72] Ibid., October 2, 1891.

Chapter 4

PRESERVATIONIST INFLUENCE (1889–1908)

Before 1889, any reference to the "Palisades," or Pinnacles, in local newspapers or any other publication was most noticeable by its absence. The earliest citing was in the 1881 publication that told of the old mining town of Rootville that had been located six miles northeast of Soledad. The item titled, "A Remarkable Canyon," though it did not give a familiar name to the canyon, is an accurate description of the area on the west side of the Pinnacles National Monument through which the Balconies, or Old Pinnacles, Trail now leads. The reference is found in the Monterey County section of the book and is as follows:

> Five miles north of this old mining ground is a singular valley, probably half a mile in length, and exceedingly narrow. Towering upon either hand, for a height of two thousand feet, are perpendicular walls of rock. At the extreme opposite the place of entrance is an enormous egg-shaped boulder, just filling the interstice between two walls, and fitting so snugly as to effectually bar all entrance or exit. Beneath the stone is a space just sufficient to admit the passage of a mountain stream. A short distance below this is a small valley completely rock bound, if we except a passage way of six feet in width at either extremity. It is a matter of absolute impossibility to effect either entrance or exit from this valley in any other way but by one of these passes. This is said to have been a favorite stronghold of Joaquin Murieta. Vasquez is also said to have sought its retirement, when closely pursued, and to have enjoyed many days of quiet in its secure retreat.[1]

---

[1] History of San Benito County (San Francisco: Elliot and Moore Publication, 1881) p. 135.

Local residents had the area of the "Palisades" as almost a private playground for what fame it had achieved was entirely due to work of mouth advertising. Perhaps this unique region was taken for granted by the people who lived nearby since the jagged skyline was so much a part of their daily lives. Then beginning in 1889, the correspondent from Bear Valley to the Hollister Evening Free Lance began mentioning the "famous 'Palisades'" in almost every column of his that appeared in that newspaper.

The correspondents to the local newspapers were usually one of the best sources of information about the residents living in their particular areas, much as they are today. They mentioned new neighbors, births, deaths, marriages and many social events. The only difference between the correspondents of today and the ones to the early newspapers was their failure to sign their true names. Then around 1890, they began adopting pseudonyms. Despite pleas from the editors, in the next few years, to have the correspondents sign their rightful names, the pseudonyms continued. Sometimes, also, there would be little verbal battles carried on between correspondents of different localities. Beginning around the year 1892, Bear Valley, later known as "Cook," began to be represented by a correspondent who called himself "Knot Init."

There was another event in Bear Valley that seemed to almost coincide with the new awareness of the Pinnacles;

that was when the John Hain family arrived from Michigan to settle in the valley in 1886.

The Hains had come overland, too, but in a boxcar of a railway train that made the crossing of the Sierras quite a different matter than it had been in a covered wagon. The John Hains had eight children who were all fairly well grown at the time the family came west. The oldest son, Schuyler C. Hain, was already married and remained in Michigan with his wife and children. The other seven Hain children, (Eva, Arthur, Carrie, Flora, Mary, Sadie and Frank) made the move to California with their parents. The Hains had relatives in San Jose by the name of White, which is probably why they picked the station at Niles, near Mission San Jose, to disembark from the train. They did not remain in San Jose, however, except for Arthur, but went to Bear Valley where John Hain began homesteading on the east side of the Valley behind the Powers estate.

There had been a band playing at the Niles station that day when the Hains arrived in California and, as Arthur Hain alighted from the train carrying a cornet, someone from the band approached him and offered him a job playing in the band. So, Arthur remained in San Jose for a while working as a musician. He later joined the rest of the Hain family in Bear Valley.[2]

---

[2] Statement by Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain Olsen) Webb, retired rancher, in personal interview, Bear Valley, March 9, 1977.

In 1889, John Hain purchased the Powers estate and the family moved their residence to the west side of the valley, where the present home of Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain) Webb is located.

The Hains were a family who always seemed to be actively involved in some new endeavor. Perhaps this was a trait that had been learned from their father, John Hain. One example of this is the way in which John Hain handled the problem of the Bear Valley road.

The road through Bear Valley at the time the Hains settled there was not a public road. The road led across a series of private properties that required the traveler to be continually mounting and dismounting his horse or wagon, to be opening and closing the gates that greeted him on a journey from one end of the valley to the other. This situation might have led the traveler to think the valley should have been more appropriately named "Gate Valley." This was a condition that appalled John Hain, who set out to rectify the matter by circulating a petition that was then presented to the San Benito board of supervisors. The petition asked that the road through Bear Valley be deemed a county road.[3]

In the north end of the valley, the new county road did not follow behind the present fire station, around the edge

---

[3] Evening Free Lance, (Hollister) May 5, 1889, microfilm.

of Bickmore canyon and emerge near J.T. Prewett's home, as the old road had. The new road led in front of the present fire station, past Henry Melendy's and then on to J.T. Prewett's, as the present road does. John T. Prewett resented this change in the routing of the road. He turned in a bill for $100 to the county for cutting across his land that he normally had under cultivation.[4] Consequently, this section of the road was dubbed "The $100 Road," a name that has "hung on" through the years.[5]

Schuyler C. Hain had visited the rest of the Hain clan since their move west. In a later writing he refers to these visits, but he does not mention how many visits or the dates of the visits. In the summer of 1891, Schuler Hain moved to Bear Valley and after securing a home, he was joined in November of that year by his wife and children.[6] His brother, Arthur, who was marrying J.T. Prewett's daughter, Nellie, had settled just north of John Hain's home where Arthur's and Nellie's daughter, Mrs. Peter (Margaret Hain Weir) Clausen later lived. Arthur Hain's house was located near the road, just south of Bear Valley school. Schuyler Hain settled just north of the school, but his

---

[4] Ibid.

[5] Statement by Jef Schmidt, rancher, in personal interview, Bear Valley, March 29, 1977.

[6] Evening Free Lance, November 6, 1891, microfilm.

house was set back farther from the road, where Mr. Horace Bacon now lives (grandson of the senior Horace Bacon).

There were several other noteworthy events in the area that took place near that period of time. Petitions were being circulated and sent to the Postmaster General requesting daily mail service to San Benito. This seemed a reasonable request for a district that had so many residents.[7]

Although it took several years before it became a reality, the people of San Benito were also beginning to want telephone service to their district. As it was, without telephones, it took three days to get an order to Hollister and back.[8]

The talk of the whole county however, was the new steam engine threshing machine that John T. Prewett had purchased. J.T. had caused quite a commotion as he drove the machine through Hollister on his way home after the purchase. It was first thought to be some sort of conveyance for hauling produce from his ranch to market.[9] This was a reasonable mistake considering that the machine was the first contraption of its kind ever seen in the county.

The people of Willow Creek refused to take the mechanized monster seriously and they suggested that John

---

[7] Ibid., July 7, 1889.

[8] Ibid., May 3, 1891.

[9] Evening Free Lance, September 11, 1891, microfilm.

Prewett had bought a "white elephant" instead of a thresher.[10] That year J.T. had harvested all the wheat in the valley, save the Melendy's.[11]

Soon, Flora Hain had begun teaching at the Erie school in Hernandez Valley and Carrie Hain started teaching at Live Oak school, midway between Bear Valley and Paicines - and soon, Frank Hain was off to college studying to become a lawyer.

Beginning in 1889, almost every correspondence from Bear Valley that appeared in the Hollister newspaper had some reference mentioning the "Palisades," and in 1891 it began to be referred to as the Pinnacles. There were listings of neighbors who had visited the "Palisades,"[12] and mention was made of the Prewett girls escorting a visiting friend on a horseback trip to the "Palisades," even if the boys couldn't go: ". . . anything to view those magnificent 'Palisades.'"[13]

One account was of a May Day picnic with all twenty-three of the Bear Valley school children in attendance, along with enough adults to make the entire group number fifty. James T. Butterfield drove the wagon that day and he was assisted by Horace Bacon. The item gave a vivid

---

[10] Ibid., July 12, 1891.

[11] Ibid., September 11, 1891.

[12] Ibid., June 28, 1889.

[13] Evening Free Lance, July 19, 1889, microfilm.

description of the bumpy ride to the picnic grounds. The picnic area was one mile from the caves (the Balconies caves on the west side of the Monument. Bear Gulch at that time had no access road, and if ever mentioned was referred to as a separate entity).[14]

It was not long before people living in the northern end of the county were wondering what those living in the southern part of the county were raving about when they spoke of the Pinnacles. To satisfy their curiosity, the editor of the Hollister Evening Free Lance sent a reporter on a trip to Bear Valley and to the Pinnacles so that he might report first hand upon the place. The reporter made a glowing account of his trip for the readers of that newspaper.[15]

It was such a glowing account that now the town officials really had their interest aroused. So two months later nothing would satisfy those officials except to visit the Pinnacles themselves. Ten of the most prominent men in Hollister, along with a driver and reporter from the newspaper, left Hollister at 6:00 a.m. on a Saturday morning with the Pinnacles as their destination and arrived about

---

[14] Ibid., May 8, 1889.

[15] Ibid., April 1, 1892.

2:30 p.m.[16] They were welcomed at the picnic by Mrs. Lature and Mr. and Mrs. Alex Eaton, along with a party of about fifty persons.

The party from Hollister camped that night at the Pinnacles and returned the next morning to Hollister, convinced that San Benito County had a fine tourist attraction - if only it were a little more accessible.

There was not much more publicity in the Hollister newspaper the next few years on the Pinnacles except for correspondence from Bear Valley - such as when a young man, Will Townsend, rode his "Cleveland" bicycle from Hollister to the Pinnacles,[17] or when A.W. White and friend, both students at Stanford University, visited one Easter vacation

---

[16] Those making the trip from Hollister were: T.W. Hawkins; under-sheriff Brown; L.M. Ladd; M.C. Briggs, Jr.; Frank Boulton; Dr. F. H. Philipps; Gordon McFoote; Sam Freels; James T. Lahiff; W.W. Black; Montgomery and Shaw. Among those waiting at the picnic area were: Hamilton, San Jose; three women from San Francisco; and the rest, all from San Benito county, were: C.W. and J.F. Root; Mr. & Mrs. W.J. Downey; Mr. & Mrs. Enoch Mylar & daughter; De Witt Appleton; Miss Blosser; Miss Edith Shaw; O.F. and B.F. Bacon; Wash Brown; Miss Kate Brown; Fred Towle; Richard Riley; Gus Shields; Mr. & Mrs. Logan Cornwell, Hattie, Jason, Warren and Jesse Cornwell; N. Jose and Miss Maude Jose; Charles Werner; Judge B.F. Starr; John Tatham and son; Mrs. Lature and Miss Norma Lature; Misses Neva Malcom, Lillie Henry, Naomi Ladd and Mr. & Mrs. Louis Ladd; Walter McClure; Mr. & Mrs. Alex Eaton and Eva Eaton; James A. Kearney; William K. Brown; William F. Shaw and A.D. Shaw; Cass Ashcroft and James Hawkins (most of these names are recognizable as being from the Bear Valley, San Benito or Mulberry areas). Evening Free Lance, June 24, 1892, microfilm.

[17] Evening Free Lance, June 23, 1893, microfilm.

with White's uncle, John Hain, and "took in" the Pinnacles.[18] The column noted when people from other cities came to the Pinnacles, such as a Mr. Worthington of San Jose,[19] or several people from San Francisco who spent one Fourth of July there.[20] At one time there was talk of putting up a resort hotel there, after C.W. Root brought a party of capitalists from San Francisco to view the spot, but nothing more was ever heard of that proposed hotel.[21]

In 1894, it was announced that Bear Valley was to have its own post office, to be named "Cook." Schuyler Hain was to be postmaster.[22] It seems there was another Bear Valley in the state; and when the second choice for a name, "Brookside," was submitted, the residents were informed that the name was too long. Mrs. S.C. Hain's maiden name, Cook, was then sent in and the postal department approved it. The name of "Cook" remained until 1924, when the post office name was changed to "Pinnacles," California.[23]

Though Schuyler Hain was postmaster, the post office was in the Arthur Hain residence. Since Arthur's house was situated closer to the road than Schuyler's house, it was

---

[18] Ibid., March 30, 1894.

[19] Evening Free Lance, June 23, 1893, microfilm.

[20] Ibid., June 6, 1894.

[21] Ibid., August 3, 1894.

[22] Ibid., April 20, 1894.

[23] Webb, March 9, 1977.

much more convenient for the mail carrier and also for the patrons, to have the post office in Arthur's home Nellie, Arthur's wife, ran the operation from their home.

Three of the Hain girls got married and moved away. Carrie Hain married A.W. Curtis of Live Oak whom she had met while she was teaching school there; Eva Hain married J.B. Root from La Fayette and Flora Hain married C.B. Hartes of Yuba City.

There were many other events in Bear Valley of interest around that time. In 1895, John T. Prewett retired from ranching and left one of his daughters and her husband in charge of the ranch. Mr. and Mrs. Prewett, along with "Grandpa" (Uncle Sam) Prewett, moved into Hollister to live. J.T. worked as a butcher for the Rockdale Mercantile Company in Hollister after the move.[24] The Rockdale building was destroyed in the 1906 earthquake.[25]

Schuyler and Arthur Hain purchased the Prewett threshing machine and saw mill. A man by the name of Thomas Mills worked as an engineer on the Hain Brothers' engine for a while. The whistle on the engine could be heard resounding through the valley as wood was being sawed for use on the Hain Brothers Ranch.[26]

---

[24] Webb, March 30, 1977.

[25] Robert Iacope, Sunset's Earthquake Country (Menlo Park: Lane Books, 1971) p. 86.

[26] Evening Free Lance, November 22, 1895, microfilm.

Schuyler Hain and Henry Melendy were elected to the school board in 1896, joining such neighbors as Oscar Butterfield and Axel Borgman.[27]

Henry Melendy had always led the field in the number of mountain lions killed, and his sons followed his example. If a lion was after the Melendy' cattle in Parks canyon, you could be sure George would have the cat before long. One lion that George and Tommy Melendy slew measured seven feet and weighed 120 pounds.[28]

Henry Melendy put in a blacksmith shop on his ranch and set out to learn the trade.[29]

Before George Melendy went off to college, he attended business college in Hollister. This was a step he never regretted, for this business education became a valuable asset in the years to come in the management of a large ranch.[30]

John Hain was taking a lot of ribbing about the "wild horse" he had improvised. People were telling him that the invention "looked like a cross between a merry-go-round and

---

[27] Ibid., June 14, 1895.

[28] Evening Free Lance, January 24, 1896, microfilm.

[29] Ibid., April 27, 1897.

[30] Statement by Mrs. Kingsley (Charlott Melendy) Berberick, rancher, in personal interview, Willow Creek, April 20, 1977.

horse power" but John said it was just the thing for breaking wild horses.[31]

Andrew Irwin traded his ranch for one twelve miles from Eugene, Oregon and moved his family there.[32] A Professor Walling and a Mr. Cook resided on the Irwin place for a while,[33] then Irwin's son-in-law, A.A. Baker bought the property. This is now part of the Melendy ranch.

A.A. Baker and Mr. Hubbell put in a pumping station on Hubbell's property at the bottom of the Bear Valley Grade, in the Willow Creek district.[34]

All during these years the fame of the Pinnacles continued to grow as more and more groups of people continued to visit the site and return home "singing its praises." There was one report of several "Hollisterites" visiting the Pinnacles; one of eighteen people from Panoche visiting the Pinnacles; and one report stated that a group from San Juan went to the Pinnacles on Saturday, Bear Gulch on Sunday and Chalone Peak on Monday, with Mary and Frank Hain acting as their guides.[35] The first mention of a party

---

[31] Evening Free Lance, January 13, 1896, microfilm.

[32] Ibid., June 27, 1898.

[33] Ibid., January 1, 1899.

[34] Ibid., May 27, 1898.

[35] Evening Free Lance, July 10, 1896, microfilm.

visiting Bear Gulch stated that ". . . it bid well to rival the Pinnacles."[36]

There was one amusing story told of a young minister and a friend who arrived at the Pinnacles on a Friday with the intention of camping there that night and leaving for home early Saturday afternoon. They turned their horse out to pasture and the horse wandered off. It took "Ollie" Bacon one and one-half days, at three dollars a day, to find the horse. Meanwhile, the minister had to walk to Soledad and catch the train back home to Gilroy so as not to be late for Sunday services.[37]

There were several other activities in the Pinnacles area that merited mention. There had been a quicksilver mine in San Benito for some time and in 1899, Al Anderson began tunneling for quicksilver on the Butts Ranch at Pine Rock.[38]

As we noted earlier, Henry Melville had several mining claims in the Balconies area and in 1898 some parties from Paicines located a mine near Bear Gulch.[39] No names were cited for these parties so we do not know whether a later reference to Thomas Flint's mine as "looking good," and

---

[36] Ibid., May 8, 1896.

[37] Ibid., May 27, 1898.

[38] Ibid., March 24, 1899.

[39] Evening Free Lance, April 1, 1898, microfilm.

Mr. Flint being given the go-ahead to sink another 100 feet to tunnel, was referring to the Bear Gulch mine or not.[40]

There was also a Captain Nicols who ". . . thought he had struck it rich at the mine", but who Captain Nicols was, or where his mine was located, remains a mystery.[41]

In 1896, William Hooton, Arthur Hain and L. Lathrop discovered a ledge of quartz near the Pinnacles[42] and some other Bear Valley residents, Elmer and Oscar Butterfield, James Munroe and Ransom Rose, held stock in the Alliance Mining Company. Since they attended stockholders' meetings in Gilroy, this mine may not have been located in the immediate vicinity.[43]

All this increase in mining activity in the Pinnacles area only proved to the man who wanted to preserve the place for its scenic beauty that he was right in his convictions, and made him more determined than ever in that cause.

When Schuyler C. Hain came to California in 1891, and on previous visits, he had been very impressed by the Pinnacles, but he found there were many scenic wonders in California for one who had not traveled in mountain regions. Being from a part of the country that had very different terrain, he supposed those sorts of rock

---

[40] Ibid., June 10, 1898.

[41] Ibid., May 11, 1894.

[42] Ibid., April 3, 1896.

[43] Ibid., June 12, 1896.

formations as found at the Pinnacles were common in all mountain areas.

Schuyler Hain's cousin, A.W. White, was a student at Stanford University. At the suggestion of Mr. White, one of his professors, Dr. Gilbert, accompanied Mr. White to Bear Valley in 1893 to spend Easter vacation at John Hain's. After a visit to the Pinnacles, Dr. Gilbert stated, "I have traveled in South America and Alaska, visited Yosemite and climbed the Matterhorn, but for variety of scenery and beauty of coloring, I have never seen the equal of this on the same area."[44]

It was that statement by Dr. Gilbert that started Schuyler Hain to thinking. After pondering upon the matter for some time, he then resolved to use all his energies toward the preservation of the Pinnacles for posterity. He began by trying to get organizations in the area interested in the same cause. It started as a one-man publicity campaign but after a few years he had not made much progress. He had lantern slides taken of various scenes of the Pinnacles, and also some large photographs that he would have on display when he attended meetings of organizations, giving lectures and showing the slides of the Pinnacles. He attended meetings in Hollister, Gilroy, San Jose, San

---

[44] Schuyler C. Hain (unpublished paper, "Pinnacles National Monument," Pinnacles National Monument files, file no. H-14) p.2.

Francisco and many other cities delivering his lecture and showing his slides.

It was after one of these lectures in Hollister at a meeting of the Central Coast Counties Association, composed of Santa Clara, San Mateo, Santa Cruz, San Luis Obispo and San Benito Counties, that Schuyler Hain was approached by an official of the Southern Pacific Railroad, Mr. Paul Shoup.

Mr. Shoup told Schuyler Hain an intriguing story. He said that he had always been interested in history, and even when he was still an office boy he would spend his free time reading history books at the Mechanics Library in San Francisco. That is how he became curious as to the location of the "extraordinary mountain" Captain George Vancouver had referred to as being in the Monterey Bay region in his records published in Voyage of Discovery in 1801. Whenever Mr. Shoup had the occasion to be in the Monterey area he would make inquiries of local residents as to the possible location of such a mountain. Then one day, near Paraiso Springs, southwest of Soledad, the driver of the stage in which Shoup was riding suggested that it might be that mountain to the east, as he pointed across the valley to the Pinnacles, some twenty miles away. Paul Shoup was convinced that he had rediscovered Captain George Vancouver's mountain.

Schuyler Hain was delighted with the story, and he at once incorporated it into his lectures. Soon, the Pinnacles became known as "Vancouver's Pinnacles."[45]

This same story appeared in Sunset magazine in 1903 under the name of Donald McDonald, with photographs by S.C. Hain.[46] Since Paul Shoup was reportedly an executive of the Southern Pacific Company, and since Sunset was a publication of the Southern Pacific Company, it does not seem likely that the article could have been written without Mr. Shoup's knowledge. Mr. Shoup may also have used a pen name for the article but we find no other connection between the two names. The writer, McDonald, also mentions a guide but not by name. Schuyler Hain mentions the Sunset photographer in his history of the Pinnacles; "Here the sunsets (sic) photographer made as if to throw his expensive camera and uttered the wish that he were an artist."[47] This leads us to believe Schuyler C. Hain was the guide for the writer of the Sunset article.

Most historians accepted the Pinnacles as the "extraordinary mountain" that Vancouver had referred to until 1955. In that year Hobart and Bernice Lovett, believing that Captain George Vancouver had not traveled as

---

[45] Hain, p.6.

[46] Donald McDonald, "Vancouver's Pinnacles," Sunset (San Francisco: Southern Pacific Co., August 9, 1903) pp. 345-349.

[47] Hain, p. 6.

far as Paraiso Springs that day, set out to do some investigating. Besides a verbal description, Vancouver's account carried a sketch by John Sykes of the mountain in question that was almost as good as any photograph.

The Lovetts found such a singular mountain near Fort Ord, off Corral de Tierra Road, and took a picture from approximately the same position from which John Sykes had made his sketch. There seems little doubt from the similarity of the sketch and snapshot that Paul Shoup had been mistaken in his analysis.[48] So, in 1955, all mention of Captain George Vancouver was dropped in connection with the Pinnacles.

One reason for supporting the Lovett theory would be the relative size of the two mountains in question. In the foreground of John Sykes' sketch there is a man leading a horse beside a stream. The mountain in the background rises solitary to a height more like the 942 feet of the Lovett mountain, than the near 3,000 feet of the Pinnacles, which lies nestled in a range of mountains of similar height.

One last reason to believe the Lovett mountain to be Vancouver's mountain is Captain Vancouver's own account of that day from his diary:

> . . . a gentle gale from the sea, and during the night a calm, or gentle breeze, prevailed from the land, so that the precaution we had taken of striking our yards and topmasts, since the

---

[48] Hobart and Bernice Lovett, map and snapshot (found in the Pinnacles National Monument files, file no. H-14).

moment of our having done so, ceased to be necessary. This agreeable weather caused the water in the bay to be so tranquil, that landing was easily effected on any of its shores, and rendered our intercourse with the country extremely pleasant.

The same cause operated to invite excursions of several parties into the country on foot and on horse-back. These were rendered further agreeable and pleasant, by the friendly and attentive behavior of our Spanish friends, of which I was seldom able to avail myself, not only from the various matters of business in which I was deeply engaged, but from the very debilitated state of my health, under which I had severely laboured during the eight preceding months; I was, however, on Wednesday the 19th able to join in a party to the valley through which the Monterey River flows, and was there gratified with the sight of the most extraordinary mountain I had ever beheld. On one side it presented the appearance of a sumptuous edifice fallen into decay; the columns which looked as if they had been raised with much labour and industry, were of great magnitude, seemed to be of elegant form, and to be composed of the same cream-coloured stone, of which I have before made mention. Between these magnificent columns were deep excavations, resembling different passages into the interior parts of the supposed building, whose roof being the summit of the mountain appeared to be wholly supported by these columns rising perpendicularly with the most minute mathematical exactness. They had a most beautiful appearance of human ingenuity and labour; but since it is not possible, from the rude and very humble race of beings that are found to be the native inhabitants of this country, to suppose they could have been capable of raising such a structure, its being the production of nature, cannot be questioned, and it may not be preposterous to infer, that it has been from similar phaenomena that man has received that architectural knowledge, by which he has been enabled to raise those massy fabricks, which have stood for ages in all civilization.

In this excursion I had the opportunity of seeing what before I had been frequently given to understand; that the soil improved in richness and fertility, as we advanced from the ocean into the interior of the country.

Captain Vancouver then goes on to state:

> The situation we now reached was an extensive valley between two ranges of lofty mountains, whose more elevated parts wore a steril and dreary aspect, whilst the sides and intervening bosom seemed to be composed of luxuriant soil. On the former some pint trees were produced of different sorts, though of no great size and the latter generally speaking was a natural pasture, but the long continuance of dry weather had robbed it of its verdure, and had rendered it not very interesting on the eye; yet the healthy growth of the oak, both of the English and holly-leaved kind, the maple, poplar, willow, and stone pine, distributed over its surface as well in clumps as in single trees, with a number of different shrubs, plainly showed the superior excellence of the soil and substratum in these situations, to that which was found bordering on the sea shore.
>
> The same uninterrupted serenity of the weather continued, and on Friday evening the courier from San Diego returned, but he brought kind of intelligence whatever; and the 24th being the day fixed for the return of the express to Mexico, I embraced the opportunity for transmitting to the admiralty a brief account of our transactions during the preceding summer, and a copy of our surveys made in that and the former year, which had been prepared for that purpose.[49]

Captain Vancouver clearly described the Salinas Valley which was reached after seeing the "extraordinary" mountain and the impression is given that the excursion was a very short one, returning to the ship the very same day. A trip to Paraiso Springs would have required much more time, possibly two or three days, than the quotation implies.

It does not seem to be that much a concern of ours whether George Vancouver sighted the cliffs near Corral de Tierra or whether he sighted the Pinnacles on that voyage iu

---

[49] Marguerite Eyer Wilbur, editor, Vancouver in California (Los Angeles: Glen Dawson, 1954) pp. 268-271.

1794. The important item to us as historians is the fact that the early promoters of the Pinnacles believed that Captain Vancouver had sighted their mountain. It does not detract from the scenery of the Monument to know what Vancouver missed that day. As it is now, to the best of our knowledge, the first credit of written reference of the Pinnacles goes to the American pioneers rather than a British explorer captain.

When Schuyler Hain found that his campaign to save the Pinnacles for posterity had not made much progress, he was at a loss as to how to proceed.

In January 1902, Dr. David Starr Jordan, who was the President of Stanford University, was one of the guest speakers of the Hollister Popular Lecture Course, a series of lectures that run through six fall and winter months in Hollister. Dr. Jordan's lecture, "The Passion Play," was illustrated with stereopticon slides taken from photographs of the 1900 Passion Play at Oberammergau.[50]

David Starr Jordan was an influential person and he was renowned for his love of nature. Schuyler Hain approached Dr. Jordan after the lecture in Hollister and told him of his project. He invited Dr. Jordan to visit the Pinnacles as his guest but Dr. Jordan was a very busy man and was unable to oblige Mr. Hain at that time.

---

[50] Evening Free Lance, January 17, 1902, microfilm.

In January, 1903, Schuyler Hain wrote to Dr. Jordan, again explaining his interest in having the Pinnacles made a public park, and again inviting Jordan to visit the place as his guest. In the letter Hain mentions a Judge Cunning, who would be pleased to meet Jordan at the train in Tres Pinos and bring the Doctor the rest of the way "up the country." But Dr. Jordan was unable to comply at that time. In a letter written in December 1903, from Dr. Jordan to S.C. Hain, Dr. Jordan stated that he could not possibly take the time for a trip to the Pinnacles at that date. He further stated that he was willing to subscribe to any recommendation about the Pinnacles that Professor Dudley was willing to make.[51]

The Professor Dudley mentioned was William Russell Dudley, professor of Botany at Stanford, who must have visited the Pinnacles as Dr. Jordan's agent.

An investigation of the mircrofilmed Correspondence and Letter-books found in the archives of the Hoover Library at Stanford University, Palo Alto, California unfolded the next series of events leading to the preservation of Pinnacles.

After Professor Dudley's trip to the Pinnacles and his subsequent interest in its preservation, Dr. Jordan advised Dudley to contact Congressman J.C. Needham of Fresno who represented the Congressional district containing the area

---

[51] Pinnacles National Monument file H-14, Pinnacles National Monument, Paicines, California.

in question. Jordan suggested that Dudley could sign the president's name to the letter as well as Dudley's. From that time, Congressman Needham became interested in Hain's project of getting the Pinnacles land withdrawn from entry or settlement.

Dr. Jordan and his wife, along with a Professor Kellogg, finally visited the area and were guests of Hain's May 7, 1904. After the trip, Jordan thanked Hain for his hospitality, and asked if Hain might send the sample of coral fossils that he had seen in Hain's yard. He was sure Professor J.P. Smith would be interested in the specimens.

Hain replied that the samples would be sent as soon as someone of his family had a chance to make the trip to Tres Pinos after haying season. He thanked Jordan for the books that the educator had sent.

On May 23, 1904, Jordan sent a letter to Hain advising him that the Pinnacles territory had been withdrawn from entry.

Gifford Pinchot was the very powerful Chief Forester of the United States Forest Service in 1905. Congressman Needham had contacted Jordan to ask his opinion of why the place should be preserved.

Jordan replied to Pinchot's inquiry on February 22, 1905, stating that if it were for geological reasons alone, he would not recommend the preservation of the area - but that there were rare botanical specimens that warranted

saving, as well as the recreational value of the place to the people in the region.

It is believed that Gifford Pinchot, who had the ear of President Theodore Roosevelt, was the one who aided in the setting aside of 16,000 acres and the establishment of Pinnacles National Forest Reserve by Presidential Proclamation on July 8, 1906.

Although Dr. Jordan was a close friend of the President's, Dr. Jordan's correspondence with Roosevelt contained no mention of Pinnacles.

On July 7, 1905, the Hollister Evening Free Lance had carried a notice credited to that day's edition of the San Francisco Examiner announcing that the Pinnacles was to be made a National Park or a Forest Reserve. The local newspaper stated that this would be good news to all the local citizens and to the California Landmarks League, who had been working to that end for so long.

The local citizens referred to in the article were not named, but aside from Schuyler C. Hain, we know that Arthur-T. Hain and the Bacon brothers - Horace, Ben and Oliver - were all active in the drive for the preservation of the Pinnacles.[51] We do not know the identity of any other local residents who may have been responsible for the effort.

---

[51] Statement by Mrs. Frank (Ethel Hain) Wilkinson, rancher, in personal interview, Bear Valley, 4 May 1977.

The reference in the article to the California Landmark League is the only one ever found. Usually the Landmark League, (or Club), was more interested in preserving the California Missions than it was in the preservation of wilderness areas - but there is one connection that logically follows that the League may have had an active part in the campaign for the preservation of the Pinnacles. The California Landmark League was the publisher of the magazine Out West, and the president of that magazine's staff was Dr. David Starr Jordan. It was also in Out West that Schuyler C. Hain's article on the Pinnacles was published.[52]

Just weeks before the proclamation establishing Pinnacles National Forest Reserve, on 8 June 1906, Congress passed a law which enabled the President by proclamation to establish national monuments. It is a little ironic that these men had been looking so hard for a way to preserve the Pinnacles, and now the perfect law for doing just that had been passed, but too late, because the wheels were already in motion that led to the creation of Pinnacles National Forest Reserve. The name of the law was the Antiquities Act.

The Antiquities Act was aimed at preserving Indian sites and giving legal protection against damaging or

---

[52] Schuyler C. Hain, "The Pinnacles of San Benito County," Out West, August 1905, Vol. XXIII, No. 2, pp. 128-133.

removing any historical objects from public lands. The Act also empowered the President to proclaim as a national monument any lands owned or acquired by the federal government that contained prehistoric or historic structures, landmarks or objects of historic or scenic interest.

There prevailed for some time the question of what was meant by the term, "monument." A monument in this country had generally been statuary, such as a soldiers' or sailors' monument. In Europe the term was used to designate any natural object regarded as a monument to nature's handiwork. A national monument took on more of the European usage of the word. One main way in which a national monument differs from a national park is that a monument usually has one distinctive feature while a national park should have two or more distinctive features.[53]

The Pinnacles National Forest Reserve was a part of what was at that time the Monterey National Forest, which included Dos Palos and the New Idria area. The Agriculture Department realized that the limited timber value in the Pinnacles area hardly warrauted the administration of the region as a National Forest, and set out to find another way to preserve the rock formations.

---

[53] William C. Everhart, The National Park Service (New York, Washington and London: Praeger Publishers, 1972) p. 12.

Pinchot soon saw the advantage of the place being a monument over being a forest reserve and set about to correct the error. Forest inspector George W. Peavy was dispatched to Pinnacles for the purpose of making a report on the establishment of Pinnacles as a national monument. Peavy's favorable report was made on 9 August 1907,[54] and the Proclamation establishing 2,080 acres as the Pinnacles National Monument was made on 16 January 1908.

One drawback of the National Forest status was that it did not protect the land from such commercial exploitation as mining, and monument status would offer that protection. So there probably would never have been any uneasiness on the part of the Pinnacles boosters if Pinnacles National Monument had not been such a reduced size compared to Pinnacles National Forest Reserve. Then too, the national forests were a well known commodity in our nation, but no one was quite sure just yet as to what a national monument was. Besides, the Forest Service was a well organized agency in the Agriculture Department, and the parks were in a sorry state with practically no organization, being handled from a desk in the corner of the General Land Office of the Department of the Interior in Washington.

From the archives at Stanford University we find that Schuyler Hain again wrote to David Starr Jordan expressing

---

[54] Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14, Pinnacles National Monument, Paicines, California.

his very strong concern over the Forest Service's intention of abandoning Pinnacles as a Forest Reserve. Jordan again contacted Needham seeking his help to save Pinnacles from private exploitation which would be the case if the Forest Service withdrew from the area throwing the lands surrounding the monument open to entry. Jordan suggested that the abandonment of the area would be to the advantage of cattle interests.

Congressman Needham replied to Jordan in May of 1908 seconding Jordan's concern, and stating that he had written to Pinchot asking him to wait on the abandonment of Pinnacles National Forest Reserve until he had consulted those interested in the matter. Needham suggested that Jordan also write Pinchot voicing his sentiments.

Jordan did write Pinchot saying that he never wanted the Pinnacles area to become a "peep show," and to have the local flora destroyed by grazing interests.

Appealing to Gifford Pinchot had worked, and the Forest Service did not abandon Pinnacles National Forest Reserve at that time.

As long as Pinchot was the Chief Forester, the Forest Service remained to administer the Pinnacles and did not abandon the reserve. But Gifford Pinchot was in the historic battle for his political life with Raymond A. Ballinger, the Secretary of the Department of the Interior. In the year 1910, the Chief Forester was relieved of his duties by President Taft. So the plan to abandon the

Pinnacles National Forest Reserve began anew under the urging of local supervisors of the Forest Service.

On 13 July of 1910, F.E. Olmsted, District Forester in the San Francisco office, wrote to Schuyler Hain and David Starr Jordan quoting a report by Forest Supervisor Tyler, who had made an investigation of the Pinnacles the previous year, in which Tyler urged the elimination of Pinnacles as a forest reserve. Although he felt the area should be preserved, and it was under protection as a national monument, Tyler felt it was not fit to be a national forest. Tyler had previously written in response to a letter from Hain that he felt it was not a matter for the Forest Service to handle, and suggested that it might help if Hain could get the area set aside as a state game refuge.

Jordan was out of the country at the time Olmsted's letter arrived and it was referred to Professor Dudley. Dudley suggested that Olmsted contact local people on the matter, that they would be more informed on the subject - but Dudley did not believe that all the rock formations were covered by the national monument.

When Jordan did answer Olmsted's inquiry, it was to state that Dudley would be more informed on the matter, and he would stand by any decision that Dudley might make. Jordan said that he realized that the Forest Service had to carry out its general policy, and that he agreed entirely with Olmsted's statement of facts in the case.

The rest of this portion of the story comes from the Pinnacles files at the National Archives in Washington, D.C. On 13 August 1910 Olmsted sent a letter to the Chief Forester, renewing his recommendation for the elimination of that section of Monterey National Forest known as Pinnacles Forest Reserve.

Associate Forester Potter answered on 24 August 1910 that Olmsted's recommendation was approved and the area would remain under the jurisdiction of the Department of Interior. On 16 December 1910, the Secretary of Agriculture wrote to Secretary of Interior Raymond Ballinger that the Pinnacles was now under Ballinger's jurisdiction by the Presidential Proclamation of 12 December 1910 which made certain changes in the boundaries of the Monterey National Forest, California - the area formerly known as Pinnacles Division having been eliminated.

One other interesting sidelight involving prominent names of that era occured in January of 1911 when Congressman Needham wrote to Secretary Ballinger recommending a S.E. Witcher of Soledad to the job of custodian of Pinnacles National Monument. Needham also inquired in the letter as to whether any money could be found for a road from Soledad to the monument.

Ballinger forwarded the letter to the Commissioner of the Bureau of the General Land Office, Fred Dennett. Ballinger relayed Dennett's message to Needham in which the Commissioner stated that they could not afford a custodian

at Pinnacles, and that there was no money for the building of a road to the monument.

Back in 1909, when it looked as if the Pinnacles National Forest Reserve might be abandoned, Schuyler Hain started working on the suggestion that the land surrounding the monument might be afforded some protection if it were made a game refuge. He again contacted Dr. Jordan, who lent his support to the matter, and Congressman Needham.

Congressman Needham informed Mr. Hain that it was the policy of the Forest Service to let the states control game in reserves. At which time Schuyler Hain helped draft a bill that was introduced by Assemblyman W.R. Flint, of San Benito County which passed the California Legislature in 1909, setting aside the land surrounding the Pinnacles, that was previously in the Forest Reserve, as a State Game Refuge. This bill made it unlawful, under heavy penalty, to kill any game within either the Forest Reserve or the National Monument. Schuyler Hain gives a description of these happenings in his history of the Pinnacles.

Both before and after the establishment of the Pinnacles Forest Reserve, the Pinnacles itself was actually administered by the local residents. They continued not only to use the place for recreation, but built picnic tables and campgrounds. They acted as guides, hosted visitors at their homes and worked at promoting the park as the main tourist attraction of San Benito County.

Before leaving the period of the "preservationists," we would like to bid farewell to someone whom we came to regard as almost an old friend. When the Bear Valley news in the Hollister Evening Free Lance, in 1892, began to be the correspondence of "Knot Init," we found ourselves eagerly awaiting each weekly installment. In 1894, when Bear Valley got its own post office, the column became entitled, "Cook Cullings." Under the penmanship of "Knot Init," the column became more than just an account of who had passed through the community or who had gone out of town that week. He occasionally inserted a piece of original poetry and frequently inserted witty puns and anecdotes. "Knot Init," unlike some local correspondents, never resorted to any remarks meant to harm or embarrass any member of his community. He reported only items of interest about the local citizens.

When the editor of the newspaper put out a plea for the columnists to use their true names, he also laid down some guidelines for a good correspondent. The first rule was to caution the correspondents to be careful as to what they said about other people in print. "Knot Init" was innocent of this infraction of the rules.

Another rule was that no editorializing should appear in the correspondent's columns. "Knot Init" was not so free from blame in this instance. From time to time he could not resist expressing his own political views, usually on local issues. After the editors' request, "Knot Init" expressed

the belief that the editor could not possibly have meant him, as he was sure he was innocent of this, also.

The editor pleaded with the correspondents that they take the criticism in the spirit in which it was offered - to make for more interesting columns and a better newspaper. Most of all, he pleaded that they continue to send in the correspondence as that was an important part of the newspaper.

Some of the correspondents were so piqued by the editor's criticism that they resigned their journalistic avocation and others, like "Knot Init," merely proclaimed their innocence in their columns. But the interesting outcome of this episode was that the ones who remained continued to report just as they always had and continued to use their pseudonyms, just as if the editor had never made the plea in the first place.

There is little clue as the true identity of "Knot Init" so any guess on our part would be pure speculation. We do know that he was a poet, a wit, a person who was interested in his neighbors, political events and the advancement of the Pinnacles. Only on one occasion did the editor of the Evening Free Lance insert a comment that caused us to think perhaps the writer was Schuyler C. Hain. After the column mentioned, ". . . C. Hain was reelected to the

school board," the insertion read, "(is the school marm pretty'? Ed. Lance)."[55]

The correspondents from San Benito and Pine Rock on occasions had hinted that they knew that "Knot Init" was really Schuyler Hain and would make chiding remarks about S.C. Hain that went ignored by "Knot Init" in his columns.

In 1899, "Knot Init" suddenly stopped remitting correspondence. For whatever reason he had quit the column, he was sorely missed by the historical researcher. It was as if a well of information had ceased producing. The reader even wondered if his favorite correspondent could have met with some misfortune; he might have taken ill, or could even have died. Very infrequently some other individual would contribute some news from "Cook," but the columns lacked the interesting format of those offered by their predecessor.

Then in 1908, almost ten years after his last contribution, "Knot Init" reappeared upon the scene and his offering began as follows:

> Cook Cullings - Years ago I used to write a few items for your paper, but like 'Rip,' I have been slumbering. Now since Reuf has been convicted, I have awakened and will try to take a new lease on life and send a few items occasionally.[56]

---

[55] Evening Free Lance, June 11, 1897, microfilm.

[56] Evening Free Lance, December 18, 1908, microfilm.

The reader was not the only one to have missed our reporter. The editor was so delighted to see the return of the amusing correspondent that he inserted the following poem at the end of the "Cook" column one day:

> A Pastoral: The sun was rising in the west, and shed its beams on Cedar crest, where pensive goat and sportive cow were perched upon the cedar bough. There Elmer Butterfield watched his flocks and slugged the gentle sheep with rocks, and drove his hens to lakelets brim, so they might dive, and bathe and swim. The pigs climbing elms and firs; his hired men gathered cockleburs; a doctor passed on horses back, and all the ducks called loudly, "Quack"! The fruit tree agent asked to stay the night: the horses whinnied, "Neigh"! Peace hovered o'er the prarie wide; the cattle lowed, horses shied; and sounded through the village smoke the bark of the watch dog, elm and oak - and he who owned these rustic scenes had seeded down his farm to beans. You all should know him like a book, resideth he not far from Cook. - Ed.[57]

But our pleasure at the return of our favorite correspondent was short lived; for after only a few entries, "Knot Init" was gone again, leaving just as quickly and abruptly as he had reappeared.

"Brevities from Bear Valley" became the title of the column after 1912 and was submitted by Ethel Hain, S.C. Hain's daughter.[58]

The present "Pinnacles and San Benito Notes," is written by Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain Olsen) Webb, Arthur Hain's daughter, and S.C. Hain's niece.

---

[57] Evening Free Lance, January 29, 1909, microfilm.

[58] Wilkinson, May 4, 1977.

Chapter 5

THE PROMOTIONAL INFLUENCE (1905-1916)

The turn of the century ushered in many progressive changes around the Pinnacles area. It was a time also when residents in that vicinity endeavored to bring the Pinnacles to the attention of the rest of the country with several promotional plans.

One big progress was the telephone! The William Butts Telephone Company had been built in 1896. The telephone line had come down the San Benito River as far as San Benito. The people of Bear Valley still had to go to San Benito if they wanted to use a telephone. In 1905, the Bear Valley Telephone Company was formed and there were thirteen subscribers on the Bear Valley line. The new telephone service sure made it much easier to keep up on the news, as usually every call had thirteen listeners. The "switch" was in Debbie Melendy's care at her home. "Ollie" Bacon had a "talking machine" and every evening he would entertain his neighbors by playing the machine over the telephone.[1]

Geologists had begun to take an interest in the Pinnacles and were saying that the unusual formations had been caused by ancient volcanic action that ran from Chalone Peak to Willow Creek Peak.[2]

---

[1] Evening Free Lance, (Hollister) August 31, 1905, microfilm.

[2] Ibid.

The U.S. Forest Service was announcing the dates for civil service examinations for the purpose of hiring rangers from that area. The Forest Service was also taking applications from ranchers who were wanting to graze cattle in either the Monterey or San Benito National Forest. These announcements were made from the district supervisor, N.C. Torstenson's, office in Salinas.[3]

The U.S. Forest Service was also cutting wood in the San Benito National Forest, in the area of Hernandez Valley, for the purpose of selling the wood to the New Idria Mines, at four or five dollars a cord. It was reported that the relations between the area residents and the rangers were very agreeable.[4]

Henry Melville, who had owned mining claims in the region of the "Palisades," or Old Pinnacles, since around 1880, took in some partners in 1908 and incorporated his mining pursuits into the Copper Mountain Mining Company. It was reported that the president of the new company, H.J. Lind, was from Salinas. Mr. Lind stated that he planned to take an active part in the extraction of the carbonate copper, by the leaching process, from what looked like a rich vein. The company was said to have twenty-four claims,

---

[3] Evening Free Lance, February 7, 1905, microfilm.

[4] Ibid., June 26, 1908.

embracing around four hundred acres inside the Pinnacles National Monument.[5]

In the years that followed, the Copper Mountain Mining Company played both a positive and negative role in the future development of the Pinnacles, ending in court proceedings brought by the federal government against the company.

As the automobile began to emerge upon the local scene it brought with it a competitiveness between the two counties of Monterey and San Benito that has never quite disappeared. In 1908, it was reported in the Hollister Evening Free Lance that the surveyor of Monterey County had just completed surveying for a road from Soledad to the Pinnacles. Since it was felt that the Pinnacles would soon become a famous resort and since the Pinnacles were in San Benito County, the reporter felt that it behooved the people of San Benito County to look into the matter. The reporter felt that the people of San Benito County should be the first ones to build a good road to the Pinnacles from the existing county road in Bear Valley.[6]

Again in 1909, through the correspondence from Bear Valley, the readers of the Hollister newspaper were alerted to the situation in Monterey County with:

---

[5] Ibid., May 22, 1908.

[6] Evening Free Lance), June 25, 1909, microfilm.

> We have it on good authority that $2,500 is raised to build a road from Soledad to the Pinnacles – the people in this county must be asleep. It would cost us only about $1,000 and hardly any grade for a road to a fine tourist attraction.[7]

So the race was on between the two counties to see which would be the first to build a Pinnacles road and reap the benefits from added tourist trade that such a road would ensure.

There was also talk of an electric railway that was supposed to be built south from Tres Pinos. It was felt that such a railway would be sure to prosper with such lodestones as south county produce and the Pinnacles.[8]

Whether or not the electric railway became a reality, the need for a good road to the Pinnacles still remained. The editor of the Evening Free Lance promoted the Pinnacles road idea in an editorial one day in his newspaper:

> Open Up the Pinnacles -- A proposition is afoot to have Congress make an expenditure of $1,000,000 for building roads, trails and accommodations in Yosemite National Park, giving it the same advantages enjoyed by Yellow Stone National Park. It is reported from Washington that Secretary Ballinger and Congressman Needham have agreed upen a plan to make the improvements.
>
> Here in San Benito we have a National Forest Preserve containing some of the greatest natural wonders and beauties in the world. Reference is made to the Pinnacles situated in the lower end of the county some forty miles from Hollister.

---

[7] Ibid.

[8] Evening Free Lance, February 10, 1910, microfilm.

> It is hard to explain to a visitor about this wonderful Preserve and why it has not been advertised to the world.
>
> The primary reason lies possibly in the fact that the government has never taken the necessary steps to improve its property and build highways that would make the Pinnacles easy of access.
>
> Why not induce Congressman Needham to take this matter up and secure an apportionment of $500,000 for building a fine roadway from the county road to this fine natural wonder? The county would doubtless be willing to spend an equal sum in putting its roads in good condition leading to the Preserve from all directions.
>
> Once the world learns of the beauty and grandeur of the Pinnacles and the thousands of acres of forest comprising the Preserve, tourists will flock there every year.
>
> The Pinnacles surpass Yosemite Valley or the Grand Canyon of Colorado. It is time the world knew of this. Let the Merchants Association take up the matter with Congressman Needham without delay. Congress stands ready to make such apportionments to improve the National Preserve and it only requires a little effort.[9]

At just about the same time the Soledad Bee was stating that there had been enough talk about a road to the Pinnacles - that it was now time for action. The Monterey County supervisor from the Soledad district, Talbot, was in the very near future himself going to inspect an alternative route for the Soledad/Pinnacles road from the previously planned one through the Bailey Ranch, that required a cash outlay of $5,000. Work should begin very soon, as Bey Wescott, the building contractor, did not want to be building the road in the summer months.[10]

---

[9] Ibid., February 11, 1910.

[10] Evening Free Lance., February 20, 1910, microfilm.

Despite the urgings to the contrary, the people of San Benito County hesitated for a few more years on the road to the Pinnacles issue. In fact, all of the remote roads in the county were sorely in need of attention.

The U.S. Forest Service under the Department of Agriculture relinquished its care of the Pinnacles National Monument around 1911. The National Park Service, part of the U.S. Department of the Interior, was not formed until 1916. That time span was like a period of limbo as far as the administration of the Monument was concerned. That period of time was one of utter confusion in several areas to the people in the county as to just what was the status of a National Monument.

One area of confusion concerned the title of the place as can easily bee seen in a citation that will follow. There were many besides the editor of the Evening Free Lance still referring to the National Monument as a National Forest Reserve.

Another example of confusion dealt with the hunting of game within and around the Monument. There was an article in the Evening Free Lance aimed at clearing up some of that confusion:

> Hunting at the Pinnacles National Forest is against the law and it is the prupose of the state fish and game commission to prosecute all offenders found shooting on the preserve.
>
> Since the Pinnacles was thrown out of the National Forest Reserve by an order from Washington it has been the general impression that hunting could be indulged in there, but the following from the state fish and game commission disposes of that idea.

July 28, 1911

"San Francisco Board of Fish and Game Commissioners,
Balboa Building, San Francisco, Calif.

Gentlemen:
Replying to yours of recent date inquiring as to the prosecutions for hunting withing the boundaries of the Old Pinnacles National Forest, I beg to say that although the Pinnacles National Forest has been eliminated as a Forest Reservation, I am of the opinion that this withdrawal will in no wise affect the law as it now stands in the state as to hunting on the property known as the Pinnacles National Forest. I believe that the words used in our code are mere geographical descriptions of a tract of land which the state desires to withdraw from the hunter and for that reason a person found hunting upon this land should be prosecuted as heretofore.

Very truly yours,
State Board of Fish and Game
Commissioners
(signed) H.F. Peart, Deputy'[11]

To further illustrate another area of confusion, this time about some of the restrictions on property contained within a National Monument, we cite the incident of the Fresno, Coalinga and Monterey railroad. The promoters of this venture ran several full page advertisements in local newspapers announcing mass public meetings at which there would be stock sold in their railroad at $50 per share to interested parties. They claimed the bids for building the railroad were soon to be let. The planned railroad was to run directly through "Vancouver's Pinnacles" and continue to

[11] Evening Free Lance, August 31, 1911, microfilm.

the ". . . beautiful Del Monte Hotel, laid out on ten acres of drives and gardens."[12]

Talk of the railroad went on for quite some time. The rumors would die down for a while and then reappear. Once, it was said that some American and English capital had been found to back the project.[13]

Then once, Modesto was wanting to be the city included on the route instead of Fresno - that routing would possibly run through Pacheco Pass.[14] At one time it was reported that the railroad was completely financed and work on it would begin soon.[15]

Monterey County at a Chamber of Commerce meeting set in motion a plan to get land owners to agree to an assessment of two percent of the valuation of their property in order to raise $500,000. The money would be offered as a bonus to the railroad that was the first to enter Monterey from the San Joaquin valley, providing the railroad was completed by five years from the date of January 1, 1915. Harry A. Green, who had introduced the proposal, said he had it on

---

[12] Evening Free Lance, August 8, 1911, microfilm.

[13] Ibid., January 17, 1912.

[14] Ibid.

[15] Ibid., July 14, 1913.

good authority that a railroad would be built if a bonus were offered.[16]

In 1912 it was told that the backers of the Fresno, Coalinga and Monterey railroad, A. Albrecht and E.R. Shaw, were promoting a new railroad from San Jose to Bakersfield and that this one would include Hollister and Monterey.[17]

Talk of a railroad through the Pinnacles National Monument, or even in the immediate eastern vicinity of the Monument, died hard, but die it did, after a prolonged struggle. The people in the southern part of San Benito County had finally to accept the realization that there would never be a railroad in their end of the county.

Railroad or no railroad, life went on in Bear Valley. The automobile was making its bow on the local scene. Henry Melendy and Luther Gaw had about the first "ought-to" around. Charles McLeod was their chief mechanic. It was mentioned that "Uncle Robert" (Burns?) thought it was a fine machine.[18] Soon there were several cars in the neighborhood but it was felt that quite a bit of road work would have to be done before the roads would be safe to drive the automobilies on.

In the days of before the automobile it was a long trip to Hollister. Even after the advent of the auto the trip

---

[16] Ibid., September 24, 1913.

[17] Evening Free Lance, January 24, microfilm.

[18] Ibid., April 22, 1909.

was still a long one, especially in cold weather, and the first cars were not noted for their good heaters. Two sisters, Mrs. Roy Robinson and Mrs. Edw. Marentis, recall how they would be bundled up by their mother for the long trip to town. She would always wrap them in blankets and put hot bricks (that had been heated on the stove), at their feet. By the time the family would get as far as Mulberry the bricks would be cold. Mulberry, midway between Bear Valley and Paicines, was a town of fair size in those days that even had a hotel and general store. So they would stop in Mulberry to go inside somewhere to get warm and to exchange the cold bricks for some more hot ones before continuing their trip to Hollister.

From these two sisters comes another charming story of their maternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. N.D. Page. Nelson D. Page was very proud of the first automobile that he had purchased, but it seems his wife had a stubborn streak - she refused to ride anywhere in that dangerous contraption. Today the couple's grandchildren cherish the photograph their grandparents had taken of N.D. standing proudly beside his touring car and Mrs. Page sitting sidesaddle atop her horse which she continued to ride wherever they went. It was a common sight to see N.D. Page cruising down the road in his automobile and Mrs. Page following along behind on her faithful horse.[19]

---

[19] Statements by Mrs. Roy (Grace Butterfield Bacon)

Of course there were accidents with horses, too. Henry Melendy, Jr., received a serious injury with a horse and was laid up for several months. The horse which he was riding fell while crossing the creek. Henry had managed to jump clear in the fall, but as he was trying to free the horse, who was stuck in the mud, Henry was kicked in the knee as the horse thrashed about trying to climb out of the mud. The horse was finally freed from the mire, but the story did not have as happy an ending as far as Henry, Jr. was concerned. [20]

There were several other events in Bear Valley worth recording during that period. Arthur Hain had built a large cement reservoir on his property to supply water for the valley's needs.[21] The place must also have been a public swimming pool for at a later date it was noted that Arthur Hain's swimming pool was again open to the public.[22]

In 1912 "Ollie" Bacon reported killing his fourth mountain lion that year. The last one had been shot on the Chalone Creek near the Pinnacles.[23]

On Easter Sunday, in the year 1912, the people of Willow Creek and Bear Valley met in Bear Valley school for a

---

[20] Evening Free Lance, August 11, 1911, microfilm.

[21] Ibid., December 18, 1908.

[22] Ibid., June 6, 1914.

[23] Ibid, September 10, 1912.

On Easter Sunday, in the year 1912, the people of Willow Creek and Bear Valley met in Bear Valley school for a joint church service. There was a program put on by all the children of the two school districts. The purpose of the program was to honor Mr. and Mrs. Melendy, Sr., Henry and Debbie, on their forty-fourth wedding anniversary. After the program, John Hain, acting as the spokesman for the joint community, presented the couple with two chairs, and anniversary gift from all those present. The day became a fond memory for all those who attended.[24]

Shortly after this, the valley was saddened by the death of Henry Melendy, Sr., who along with his uncle, Dr. Powers, had been the first settlers of Bear Valley. Henry, who had been the victim of a stroke several years before, died in his sleep.[25]

About two years later Bear Valley residents were shocked by another death when the body of Mrs. Lange, an apparent suicide victim, was discovered by Fred Maier, the driver for the Tres Pinos and San Benito stage. Sheriff Croxon had suspicions as to whether it was actually a suicide or not. The suspicions concerned some of the circumstances surrounding the death - but he took only one person into his confidence, A.A. Baker. Baker was to notify

---

[24] Ibid., April 9, 1912.

[25] Evening Free Lance, July 24, 1912, microfilm.

the sheriff if he saw any strangers in the vicinity or if anyone left town suddenly.

Baker notified the sheriff when he heard that Edward Walker had run away. Edward was a young orphan boy of 16, who looked only 12, from the "Jackie" organization in San Francisco who had been staying with Mrs. Butterfield. The boy headed for King City intending to catch a train. While passing through Bitterwater he met Mrs. C.F. Zolin at the store. She recognized the boy from the times she has seen him with Mrs. Butterfield and invited him to their home to spend the night. When the sheriff found the boy at the Zolin home, he confessed to the crime.[26]

Mrs. Lange, who had been a widow for several years, was a native of Germany, and she had never learned to read or write English. Her four children were grown and they lived in the city, where they either worked or attended school. Whenever Mrs. Lange received a letter from one of her children, she would have either the stage driver or Walker read the letter to her. Quite often the children would have a few dollars tucked inside the envelopes of the letters, causing Walker to believe Mrs. Lange must have a lot of money stashed away. It was known that she carried with her at all times, a purse which contained her valuable papers. The purse was missing when the body was found. The purse was found in the possession of Walker at the time of his

---

[26] Ibid., June 14, 1914.

capture. The purse contained $16.20, all the money that Mrs. Lange had owned.[27]

After the death of Mrs. Lange, the property on which she had lived was farmed by C.C. Kruger.[28] The property is located to the right just past the cattle guard after turning onto Route 146 from Route 25. Near an old oak tree are some cement steps where the Lange house once stood.

The kindness of the stage driver in taking time to read letters for Mrs. Lange was not uncommon in those days. The mailman was another example of such thoughtfulness. If a lady needed an article from the store in San Benito, she would put a note in the mailman's saddle bag and he would bring the purchase on his return trip through the valley.

In 1913, a hotel man from Santa Barbara, J.E. Brown, came driving his touring car into Hollister one day seeking the services of Schuyler Hain as a guide for a weekend at the Pinnacles. Before he left town at the end of his stay, he informed everyone that he planned to build a resort hotel at the Pinnacles and it should be finished and ready to open the following season.[29] Nothing more was ever printed of Mr. Brown or his proposed hotel.

With the failure of the railroad to build a route through the San Benito valley, and the subsequent popularity

---

[27] Webb, March 30, 1977.

[28] Evening Free Lance, February 1, 1915, microfilm.

[29] Evening Free Lance, November 6, 1913, microfilm.

of the automobile, the concern of the people in the area soon became the improvement of roads. In 1912 a new road was put in from Fresno and Coalinga in the San Joaquin valley that led through Bitterwater and also caused quite an increase in traffic through Salinas.[30]

In 1912 also, Arthur T. Hain was elected to the Board of Supervisors of San Benito county. From this position he was able in some way to assist those who had been trying to promote the Pinnacles. The Board of Supervisors was at last ready to put in a road to the Pinnacles after the Chamber of Commerce in Hollister had brought pressure to bear on them. A committee consisting of the full board, County Surveyor McCray and R.P. Lathrop, was to investigate the two possible routes; one from N.D. Page's place, past the George Butterfield's and the Bacon's; the other was from the county road at J.T. Prewett's place (the old Spanish trail). The committee was then to report back on the estimated cost and which in their opinion was the better route. Congressman E.A. Hayes promised to use his influence to secure federal funds to build a road through the park, providing the County would build a road to the edge of the park.[31]

So, "Road to the Pinnacles" became the theme of the Chamber of Commerce in Hollister and a trip with eight or ten interested parties was planned to the Pinnacles.

---

[30] Ibid., December 12, 1912.

[31] Evening Free Lance, October 18, 1913, microfilm.

A.M. McCray volunteered the use of his car for the outing, and a call was put out for at least one more car that the men could rent for the day. The party would leave Hollister at six in the morning of the day in question and be the guests for lunch of Arthur Hain, who would also provide wagons for the rest of the trip to the Pinnacles proper.[32]

They were accompanied the rest of the way by Arthur Hain, his son, B.F., and "Ollie" Bacon. The most feasible location for the road seemed to be, in the opinion of the committee, the one that led in from the N.D. Page Ranch. McCray had made the trip from the Prewett place that day and was to report on his findings at a later time. When he did report, his findings concurred with those of the rest of the committee, that the former route was the better site for a road to be built.[33]

Congressman Hayes was unable to make that trip with the rest of the committee, but he arrived about a week later and Secretary Agnew and Schuyler Hain repeated the journey of the past week with the Congressman. This group was also

---

[32] Ibid., October 21, 1913.

[33] Those making the trip from Hollister that day in three automobiles were: Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, Agnew, who it was said deserved much of the credit for the then present interest in a road to the Pinnacles; Elmer Dowdy, County Clerk; A.M. McCray, County Surveyor; Adam Renz, Supervisor; R.P. Lathrop; Schuyler Hain; Henry Prescott; Harry Ley; F.P. Royle; Eugene Johnson; Lester Knapp and D. J. Lawn. Evening Free Lance, October 24, 1913, microfilm.,

hosted by Arthur Hain. Others making the trek were Mrs. Hayes, W.A. Winn, M.F. Hoyle and Lester Knapp. They were met in a glade three miles from the park entrance by the Arthur Hain family, the Bacon family and the Baker family.

Congressman Hayes stated after the trip that he:

> . . . came home filled with something of the same spirit or surprised wonder and admiration that has made the congenial guide of this part, Schuyler Hain, a life-long enthusiast of this, one of the world's greatest wonderlands.[34]

The Congressman pledged his support of the project and suggested that they should try to interest the District Forester and other federal officials in the idea of enlarging the park. G.W. Lawton, an attorney from Mulberry who was himself an owner of some property adjoining the park, was also at that gathering. On behalf of himself and other property owners in the area, he pledged a year's option at $6,000 for his property, and said he was sure the others holding property adjoining the park would agree to do the same.

An interesting ending to the excursion to the Pinnacles with Congressman Hayes occurred that night when the car with Schuyler Hain, A.W. Winn, M.F. Hoyle and Lester Knapp, driving, got stuck in the mud outside of Tres Pinos. The other men waited in the car for three and one-half hours while Knapp walked into town for help.[35]

---

[34] Evening Free Lance, November 3, 1913, microfilm.

[35] Ibid.

To further promote the movement of putting in a road to the Pinnacles from the county road, Schuyler Hain presented the lecture, accompanied by about 50 hand-colored slides, "Lost Garden of the Gods," at a Chamber of Commerce banquet in Hollister. He explained the program under way for a road to and through the Pinnacles. The people involved felt that the county's part of the road could be completed at a cost of about $1,000. Supervisor Arthur Hain added his approval to the project, as did Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, Gilmore Agnew.[36]

Then the Chamber of Commerce made a few decisive steps to bring more attention to San Benito County. They backed a project to erect signs on Pacheco Pass road which read, "Yosemite to the Sea," that made Hollister a regular part of that famous tourist route. Then they decided to issue some descriptive folders advertising the Pinnacles area. The final decision was to join the "San Francisco Bay and Rivers Counties Tourist Association." Membership in that organization entitled San Benito to share in the work and share the results of that organization's 1914 publicity campaign. The organization would also be starting to prepare publicity for the 1915 San Francisco World Exposition.[37]

---

[36] Evening Free Lance, November 26, 1913, microfilm.

[37] Ibid, December 12, 1913.

The road to the Pinnacles was not the only road receiving attention in those days. Hopes were still high that some sort of transportation artery would be put through San Benito County. When the state began to look at possible routes for a state highway, the San Benito Board of Supervisors appointed a committee: Dr. H.J. Macomber, Thomas Flint, Judge M.T. Dooling, A.M. McCray and William Palmtag; to go to Sacramento and present the county's claims in the matter of routing the state highway through San Benito County.[38] After several months of delay, the state turned down San Benito's request when it selected a different route for its highway from San Francisco to Los Angeles.

The county was working on road improvement; however, the work did not seem to progress at a very rapid pace. There were surveying crews busy in the area of New Idria and Panoche, and by March of 1912, the crews were within two miles north of San Benito.[39] March of 1914 saw Supervisor Arthur Hain, F.H. Prewett, A.A. Baker and Ralph Hain working on the road in the upper end of Bear Valley and A.D. Page, Bert Smith and Gus Shields doing the same in the lower end of the valley.[40]

But it seemed that no matter how much work on the roads was done there was always so much more to do. People were

---

[38] Evening Free Lance, December 12, 1913, microfilm.

[39] Ibid., March 8, 1912.

[40] Ibid., March 15, 1914.

asking, "When is the board of supervisors going to do something about the Collins bridge? Wait until the county has a big damage suit on its hands? Men who ought to know say that this bridge is absolutely unsafe . . ."[41]

Even if the road conditions were not the best it did not keep people from coming to the Pinnacles. One month alone saw a camping party from San Felipe make the trip; the Robinson party from Gilroy who were hosted by Arthur Hain; a party from San Francisco who were hosted by Schuyler Hain; Lou Smith drove his Ford machine up there and even drove across to the mouth of the canyon:[42] nine carloads of people from Gilroy camped at Bear Gulch and visited the Pinnacles; four men on motorcycles visited the place; Mr. Baker from San Jose vacationed there;[43] a U.S. geological surveyor, Mr. Martin visited;[44] and no doubt there were many more who visited the Pinnacles during that month who were never mentioned in print in the Hollister newspaper.

Many groups that were heading for the Pinnacles left their cars at Ben Bacon's residence and hiked the rest of the way. Many would drive as far as the Arthur Hain residence. Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain Olsen) Webb recalls that those years were a busy time for her as a young girl. She

---

[41] Ibid.

[42] Evening Free Lance, May 28, 1914, microfilm.

[43] Ibid., June 5, 1914.

[44] Ibid., June 6, 1914.

would go by horseback to guide people the rest of the way to the park after they had stopped at the home of her father, Arthur Hain. Bessie would make five dollars a trip for the guiding service. Since the road from the county road was still not a public one, there were many gates to open and close on that part of the trip. One time, when she was just beginning her journey home after escorting a party to the Pinnacles, her horse took off without her as she was closing a gate behind her. She worried, wondering what she would do if she could not find the horse and if she would have to walk all the way home. But when she reached the next gate, there stood her horse waiting for her. Bessie says that she was certainly relieved to see that horse standing there that day.

It seems that all the visitors to the area were an indication that the advertising that had been done was beginning to pay off. Even the roads were improving but with all the attention to the roads the promoters had forgotten one little item:

> A state bulletin on road conditions throughout the state cites the roads to the Pinnacles as being in good condition but have no signs. Now that the advertising campaign by the Chamber of Commerce and the San Francisco Bay and Rivers counties Tourist Association has brought the Pinnacles to the attention of the public, it would be nice if someone put up some signs - one is needed at Willow Creek - the fork in the road is confusing - one at Melendy's at La Gloria, and then on down by the turn, with mileages stated. Who do you suppose will do this?
>
> 'The Pinnacles - San Benito County, good, via Bolsa Road to Hollister, Tres Pinos, Paicines to Willow Creek, turn right at church to Bear creek valley road. Inquire at ranch house for road to summit. (No signs on this road.) Report on roads

in Central California, a weekly bulletin from the California State Automobile Association.'[46]

To further emphasize that the roads to the Pinnacles were in good enough condition to be navigable by automobile, Schuyler Hain accompanied driver J.V. Graves of the Maxwell Motor and Sales Company, Burliegh Davidson, and photographer Arthur Spaulding on a trip to the Pinnacles in a 1915 model Maxwell in November of 1914.[47] A feature story then appeared in the Sunday December 27, 1914, edition of the San Francisco Examiner about the Pinnacles and those hard workers who were endeavoring to bring them from obscurity, Schuyler C. Hain, Supervisor Arthur T. Hain and Sec. Gilmore Agnew; and of course, about the Maxwell. It was quite an advertisement, not only for the automobile but for the Pinnacles, too.[48]

The Schuyler Hain family moved to Tres Pinos in 1914. Schuyler had become interested in growing English walnuts and bought some land down by the river in Tres Pinos where he planted walnut trees. He became quite an expert in the art of the grafting of walnut trees and did much of the grafting that was done on other ranches in the area.[49]

---

[46] Evening Free Lance, June 13, 1914, microfilm.

[47] Ibid., November 27, 1914.

[48] Evening Free Lance, January 2, 1915, microfilm.

[49] Statement by Mrs. Frank (Ethel Hain) Wilkinson, rancher in personal interview, Bear Valley, May 4, 1977.

Living in Tres Pinos, he was also close at hand to meet people arriving by train, or coming by auto from Hollister, who wanted to visit the Pinnacles. His brother, Arthur, handled the visitors arriving at the other end, in Bear Valley.

The roads may have been improved a great deal in 1914 but there were spots that were a complete disaster in 1915, in the opinion of some people. The correspondent from Bear Valley delivered a pretty strong criticism about the subject one day when he wrote:

> The road between San Benito and Tres Pinos is in a very bad condition. How long will the board of supervisors continue to whip Dr. Macomber over our shoulders? The grade around the reservoir is something fierce. That must be the place where the doctor's cattle would sink out of sight. The public is beginning to think the board and the doctor as well should do something to improve this deplorable mudhole.[50]

The Bear Valley correspondent was not the only one to voice disapproval of the roads in the southern end of the county. Mr. M.P. Kelley who lived in La Gloria Valley, northwest of the Pinnacles, sent a letter to the newspaper in which he sounded his opinion of the roads. He stated that he had lived in San Benito County and paid taxes in that county for thirty-four years and he still had to travel ten miles before he reached a public road. He asserted that the only good roads in the county were within an eight-mile radius of Hollister. His letter continued:

---

[50] Evening Free Lance, March 4, 1915, microfilm.

> I went over the Bear Valley grade and saw men with four horses pulling an auto out of the mud at the horseshoe bend. This grade is built on the side of a hill and from opposite A.A. Baker's windmill at the head of the grade to the bend there isn't a culvert or a place for the water after a rain to cross the road to run into the gulch below. This distance must be half a mile or more. The gully on the bank side of the grade carries all this water to the horseshoe bend and the result in wet weather is an impassable mud hole. . . . The road mentioned by Dr. Macomber remains a monument to the folly of the road commissioner or supervisors for a roadway on the side of a sandbluff without anchoring it to the moon to keep it from sliding into the creek, for circling the alfalfa field and paying to have a good road plowed up . . .
> (Ed. agrees with Kelley)[51]

Probably nowhere could we have found a more vivid description of the old road that led up the Bear Valley grade than the one in the Kelley letter. The rest of the letter, describing the road around the reservoir and Dr. Macomber's, was left in as a testimony of appreciation to his humor.

The roads had to be improved for the benefit of all the tourists to the Pinnacles that were anticipated, if for no other reason. In January of 1915 the Chamber of Commerce in Hollister decided to issue immediately 25,000 booklets, consisting of twelve pages, that extolled the virtues of San Benito County. These booklets were to be distributed to people visiting the Panama-Pacific International Exposition that year in San Francisco. The Women's Club pledged $150, and the Chamber of Commerce, $100 toward the printing of the

---

[51] Evening Free Lance, March 9, 1915, microfilm.

booklets. The rest of the cost was to be covered by public subscription.[52]

There was another project underway that it was thought would benefit the Pinnacles. Some local people were at work to secure some Tule elk for the Pinnacles game preserve. The large cattle company of Miller and Lux of Gilroy announced plans for a gigantic roundup of elk. There were several young men from San Benito County who would be working as vaqueros on this drive in the Lost Hills of Kern County, corraling 400 head of elk that Miller and Lux would supply to state parks.[53]

The Bacon brothers and the Hain brothers of Bear Valley immediately made arrangements through the Academy of Sciences in San Francisco to apply for three of the elk for the Pinnacles. A representative of the Academy was then sent on an inspection tour of the Pinnacles to make sure the place would be a proper habitat for the animals. The J.J. Croxon Ranch and the William Butts Ranch, above Emmet, also put in bids for some of the elk. The Pinnacles was approved by the inspector from the Academy; then the waiting began.[54] It was planned that Supervisor Arthur Hain would

---

[52] Evening Free Lance, January 27, 1915, microfilm.

[53] The young San Benito men that worked as vaqueros on that drive were: Eddie, John, Bob and William Butts, Jr.; Theodor, Frank and Milton French; K. Ware and Harry Ley. Evening Free Lance, April 29, 1914, microfilm.

[54] Ibid., September 30, 1914.

be on hand in Gilroy when the elk arrived by train to arrange for the transportation of the animals the rest of the way to the Pinnacles. But the elk had not been shipped, so they did not arrive in October when they had been expected.[55] Then word came that the elk would be shipped as soon as they were docile enough to handle. In the meanwhile, the residents in the Pinnacles area were busy building a twelve acre enclosure to house the animals until the time came when they were enough accustomed to their surroundings that they might be turned loose. These people were paying for the materials themselves for the present but planned to offset the cost of the pen by selling public subscriptions.[56]

Months went by before more news was heard about the elk. Finally, the big day arrived. The elk were to come into Tres Pinos by railway but instead of the three elk hoped for, there would only be two, a male and a female. When the train arrived the boosters were yet disappointed for something had happened to the male enroute and he had died, leaving the one lone female elk. The animal was still not very docile, so instead of taking her the rest of the way to the Pinnacles, she was taken to the Alma Indart Ranch east of Paicines where she spent the rest of her life

---

[55] Evening Free Lance, October 15, 1914, microfilm.

[56] Ibid., November 2, 1914.

grazing with the Indart cattle. Some people still living remember going to view the famous elk at the Indart Ranch.[57]

From Mrs. Ray (Babe) Hubbell comes the sad finish to the elk story. Mrs. Hubbell's husband had been a very good friend of Mrs. Indart's son, so the Hubbells had seen the elk many times. One day, the elk attacked one of the Indart cowhands and killed him, so the animal had to be destroyed. Mrs. Hubbell was given a tooth of that elk as a souvenir.[58]

Another event during that time period that affected the people in the Pinnacles area also concerned animals. It began during the 1907-1909 epidemic of the plague in San Francisco when it was discovered that the ground squirrels had become infected and were spreading the disease. There upon a campaign was begun to rid the state of ground squirrels, which had an estimated population of 20 million. In the years between 1908 and 1914 some 150 thousand squirrels on some 3,100,000 acres of California ranch land had been exterminated. Traces of the plague in rural areas had been tracked to these rodent. By 1913, 4,843 square miles had been treated, or 90 percent of the population destroyed. In 1913, only 21 ranches remained infected out of 238 that were formerly infected. The

---

[57] Statement by Webb, April 27, 1977.

[58] Statement by Mrs. Ray (Babe) Hubbell, retired, in personal interview, San Juan Bautista, June 16, 1977.

squirrel inspectors who hunted the animals in 1914 had to cover an average of 26 acres to find one squirrel.[59]

While the fear of the plague was present there was no hesitation on the part of the board of supervisors to assist in the support of the government squirrel men in San Benito County. When the epidemic began to be under control, the county withdrew its financial support of the project. In February of 1915, a squirrel inspector from the state health department visited the county to see if the infestation warranted the continued support of the five squirrel men still in the county. It was decided that the program should continue for a while longer.[60]

In Bear Valley the squirrel man was a young man by the name of Carl Olsen who took a liking to the community and remained there when the squirrel job was finished. One reason why he could have taken a liking to the community may have been that Arthur Hain's daughter, Bessie, lived there. Carl Olsen became Bessie Hain's first husband when they were married in 1917.[61]

---

[59] Evening Free Lance, December 11, 1914, microfilm.

[60] Evening Free Lance, February 17, 1915, microfilm.

[60] Webb, April 27, 1977.

Chapter 6

ESTABLISHING A BUREAU FOR PARKS AND MONUMENTS

In 1914 Stephen T. Mather, who was a tycoon in the borax industry, wrote to Secretary of the Interior Lane to complain about the poor conditions in the national parks. Mather had been a big promoter in the borax company and he felt someone should promote a bureau for national parks. Lane answered Mather's complaint with a challenge by offering Mather the job of trying to gain support for a bureau for the parks. Mather came to Washington and brought with him a young colleague of his by the name of Horace Albright. The two men pledged a year to the campaign for the organization of such a bureau. After a year of promotional work on congressmen and other influential people, many of them from the press, they had still not reached their goal. So, not wanting to admit defeat, the two men pledged another year to the effort. This campaign included camping expeditions into Yosemite and Yellowstone National Parks that afforded the guests most of the comforts of home.

The vigorous campaign paid off, for in April 1916 the bill creating the National Park Service was passed by Congress and signed into law by Woodrow Wilson. Lane named Stephen T. Mather as Director of the new agency. Mather asked Horace Albright to be his Assistant Director. But, the intense campaign had left its toll on Mather, and illness prevented him from returning to the office of

Director for one and a half years, during which time Albright took over the duties of Acting Director.

It was a tiny organization with a meager budget, but the bill contained the statement of purpose for the national park system which has never been improved upon. This statement is credited mostly to the work of the noted landscape architect, Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr.: "To conserve the scenery and the natural and historic objects and the wildlife therein and to provide for the enjoyment of the same in such manner and by such means as will leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations."

After Mather returned to the director's position in the spring of 1918, together with Albright, he played an important role in the formulation of the National Park Service's first "Statement of Policy" which read:

> In the construction of roads, trails, buildings and other improvements, particular attention must be devoted always to harmonizing these improvements with the landscape. This is the most important item in our program of development and requires the employment of trained engineers who either possess a knowledge of landscape architecture or have a proper appreciation of the esthetic value of park lands. All improvements will be carried out in accordance with a preconceived plan developed in special reference to the preservation of the landscape, and comprehensive plans for future development of national parks on an adequate scale will be prepared as funds are available for that purpose.

In 1916 Pinnacles was one of the smaller of the seventeen parks and twenty-two monuments of which the National Park Service acquired the administration.

Consequently, the impact of the creation of the new agency did not have an immediate effect upon the monument. The local people continued to administer to the needs of the park for some time. According to information from Pinnacles National Monument files found in the National Archives, there were occasions when different citizens wrote to the Service requesting money to construct roads to the Pinnacles. The answer was always that there were no funds for that purpose, and the park was not considered large enough to require a superintendent or custodian.

In the Overland Monthly in the year 1915 there had appeared an article by W.W. Canfield on Pinnacles National Monument. In 1919, the same W.W. Canfield wrote to the Director asking for permission to create a campground at the Pinnacles. Canfield had a ranch in San Juan and a business address in San Francisco. He stated that he wanted to sublet the campground to some local party, but did not name the party. He also wanted permission for a friend to run a transportation service from the railroad terminus at Tres Pinos to Pinnacles. He did not mention the friend's name, but did say he had let S.C. Hain read the correspondence from the National Park Service. The Service permitted the issuance of a permit for the campground to Canfield, but would not issue one for the transportation service. A note on the bottom of the Canfield correspondence by Albright stated that he knew much of Canfield, but did not know anything of the friend. The permit for the campground was

issued for one year, and was to be reviewed each year by each party before renewal. This is the last mention we find of Canfield, and the files for the 1919 and early 1920 years are missing from the National Archives.

In January of 1919, Stephen Mather paid a visit to California. During his stay at Yosemite, Schuyler Hain, Dr. W.E. Parker and Meyer Lissner of Hollister sent a wire to Mather at Yosemite asking him to come visit the Pinnacles. Again in August of the same year, Hain and Meyer both again wired Mather to come visit their area. Superintendent Lewis of Yosemite sent word to Hain and Meyer through Charles Townsend of Tahoe that Mather could not go to Pinnacles, but that Mather was sending Herbert W. Gleason there in his place to look to the needs of the monument.

It was during 1920 that a situation began at the monument that was to focus much attention upon the park for quite some time. Many letters of complaint flooded into the office of the National Park Service, as well as to the General Land Office, which had been responsible for managing parks and monuments before the creation of the new bureau. One of the most frequent complaints came from Schuyler Hain, and the tables and benches he mentions in the first letter undoubtedly refer to the property of the campground that had been built by the permit to W.W. Canfield. Mr. Hain's letter follows:

Tres Pinos, Cal. Oct. 25th 1920

Hon. Stephen Mather,
Washington D.C.

My Dear Mr. Mather:

I am in sore straits. I have labored years, I am much afraid, in vain, to save one of the wonderlands of the world from commercialism. A place pronounced by Dr. C. Hart Merriam as "second only to Yosemite." By Dr. Gilbert as "The most diversity of scenery and beautiful coloring of any equal area ever visited". By Capt. Dosier Finley, "I have seen nearly all the scenery in the United States. This is the most wonderful place I ever visited. You have a trip to the high Sierras within two hours of your camp and also the equivalent to the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky except its stalactites and stalagmites, and most of those are carried away." But why continue. The substance of the matter is this: One Hundred Sixty acres of the rocks with caves, scenery was taken up under Stone Act about 1892 by Geo. W. Root, and by him sold to three parties in San Francisco. The property changed hands last spring and just before the Decoration Day Holiday a short wire fence and gate was placed across the canyon, below the rocks and over the entrance a board marked 50¢ admission, children under 12 not included. I was acting as guide for some 90 of the Sierra Club and asked their leader, Wallace Bradford if there were any attorneys in the company. We found two and I placed conditions existing in the region. How roads had been built over the land claimed. Parking places for autos, spring cemented, tables & benches built—on the land and necessity for crossing to get to part of the National Monument, and asked them if the public had not acquired an easement over the property. I stated I had traveled over, through and under these selfsame rocks for 29 years without let or hindrance. The decision given was favorable to an easement. I asked them if they would back up their decision by refusing to pay and also advise the club as a whole to resist payment? Yes was their answer. So we refused and gave our reason. We were told we would be reported and action for trespass instituted, but nothing came of it. Yesterday I was there again with a few friends and went through nobody appearing on this side. On our return at the opposite end, we were asked to contribute and we refused, and was told to get off the property, I told the keeper I was headed that way but we stopped inside the inclosure at our end and used the site of

my old camp fire and our tables and benches for our dinner. The parties charge all persons they can get to pay and their number has been considerable.

There is another Gorge several miles from the above mentioned one inside the Monument and of equal importance from a scenic view but unfortunately the canyon mouth leading to it is not inside the monument and has now been filed upon as well as the part of the roadway leading to the first mentioned place. Unless this land can be withdrawn or something of that nature, the other Gorge will be in the same category.

I am enclosing notice of visit of Herbert W. Gleason last year who came at your suggestion. Mr. Gleason did not, as was proper, give me any idea as to the nature of his report, but I am confident it was not wholly bad. (Herbert W. Gleason, who with his wife visited the Pinnacles, 17 September 1919 and took several views of the formations and made a report of conditions there to the Director.)

Now Mr. Mather please tell me what I can do in any way possible to further the interests of this place.

The first recognition for the place I secured was the setting aside for protection of this region for the public of some 1400 acres of a Forest reserve. I then secured a game preserve of the forest reserve through state action. Some years after the Forest Reserve was eliminated and I secured State action creating a special game district of the former Forest Reserve and this is in continuance at present.

Dr. (David Starr) Jordan used his influence with President Roosevelt getting 2,080 acres set aside as a National Monument but the area is entirely too small as it leaves chances for acquiring Govt. land to thwart the public from their rights to an enjoyment of their wonderful scenery . . . .

It is too bad this region was not selected as the Roosevelt Memorial Park for I believe it is big enough and I hate to lose the name "Sequoia" connected with a National Park as it means so much. I find many of the Club members of the various California outdoors organizations share my views. . . .

Hoping my love of this place has not caused me to bore you with this missive and that I will shortly hear from you and that it is not as hopeless as I seem to feel—I am

Yours truly,
(Signed) S.C. Hain

The events that upset Schuyler Hain were directed by the owners of the Copper Mountain Mining Company.

Henry Melville had been trying to mine some claims in the Pinnacles formations since about 1880. In 1908, the same year that the area became a national monument, Melville took in some partners, bought up an old timber and mining claim that had been proved upon by George Root in 1893, and formed a corporation—Copper Mountain Mining Company. It was said that the new company had English capital behind it. A Mr. Lind was named in several places as president of the company. There were twenty-six claim-sites on the one hundred and sixty acres, an L-shaped tract in the northwest corner of section 34, T. 16 S., R. 7 E., Mount Diablo Meridian. Melville was also a squatter on the east one-fourth of section 33 of the same township. Both of these locations were within the monument.

It soon became apparent, however, that the company was not there solely for the copper; the copper content of the ore taken from the mine was so low that it hardly seemed worth mining. The State Mining Bureau Field Report of December 7, 1915 stated that the locators of the mine were H.J. Lind, H.F. Melville et al. There were 21 lode claims, 3 mill sites, 1 water right and 2 dumpsites and a town-site. The character of deposit was copper stains (alachite and chalcopyrite) and small lenses. The method of working was open cuts and tunnels. For the method of treatment they planned to leach out copper and precipitate with iron

scraps. Their only equipment were 6 redwood tanks, 3 1/2 feet in diameter, 3 feet high; a mine car and some drills. The number of men on wages was one. The report states that a 40 foot open cut, 12 feet wide on a lense of dark rock which shows malachite and traces of borite stains, and this lense 18 feet by 6 feet has been cut through. Strikes NW dips NE 45°. Three or four tons of "ore" had been removed from the mine. Above on the same hill to the north were two 10 foot tunnels, showing cu. stains at portals, and a 30 foot open cut. Twenty feet higher was one more tunnel with cu. stains. The report observed that the country was granite (weathered).

The one hundred and sixty acres encompassed the lovely canyon through which our Balconies Caves Trail leads, Machete Ridge, the west side caves, and even some of the campgrounds east of the caves known as "Old Pinnacles." Old Pinnacles was the same area that the Bear Valley neighbors had been using for twenty or thirty years. Imagine their anger when they found the area fenced, their picnic tables confiscated, and a woman with a shotgun who demanded fifty cents from anyone wanting to enter the property! The woman was Mrs. Olive Rivers who claimed that Melville had leased the property to her.

Recently, Hildegard (Mrs. Fred) Monhoff, a friend of Mrs. Rod (Phyllis) Broyles, sent Phyllis a colorful description of Mrs. Rivers that Mrs. Monhoff had entered in her

personal diary on the occasion of a trip to Pinnacles. The entry is as follows:

> June 1931 . . . we turned off at Soledad and went to The Pinnacles. An outcropping of gigantic and fantastic rocks erupts in the smooth domes of high hills. God took a fancy to this place, rubbed it up a bit and put in some ice-cold springs.
>
> There is a remarkable woman in charge, dressed in a large sombrero wound with coloured scarves; she wears boots and trousers, and over the latter a short scant wrap-around skirt of a figured material. Her account, told from between gold teeth, of the geological sequence of the place, is enough to solidify the geologist into good agate: She says that in reality the huge rocks are petrified wood and that the dramatic shape and arrangement are due to hot geysers that finished it all off and "put it all together and busted it up again." "The professors" she said, "claim that hot geysers are boiling under the whole area, and that drilling would release them. But owing to the fact that the geysers could not be controlled and would turn the country upside-down, they are to be left where they are." Vancouver, the British explorer, was there about 130 years ago, and she says, "he must have been quite a feature." The historians, she says, were "very cute" in calling the place Vancouver's Pinnacles. She handed us a circular, saying it was full of "snappy information." Fred said he expected to find a few quotations from the Decameron.

The other intrusion that Hain had mentioned in his letter to the Director had been the filing of claims on the east and north sides of the monument. These were by the five homesteaders, all ex-servicemen who came to the area in 1920; Herman Hermansen, Vigo Petersen, Alonzo Bourke, Russell Bourke, and Zotic Marcott. Petersen had the land including the entrance road and headquarters area of today; Alonzo Bourke, the property north of him along the Chalone Creek; Marcott's was a little farther north, including a part of the north fork of the Chalone and Marcott Spring;

Russell Bourke's property was west and northwest of Marcott's; and Hermansen's was farther west of Bourke's, continuing to the west side of the monument and west of Melville.

There were so| many complaints registered with the National Park Service that in the June 30, 1920 report of the fiscal year, Mather mentioned the conditions at Pinnacles and stated that he intended to investigate the situation in the coming year.

On January 28, 1921, Mather wrote Commissioner Clay Tallman of the General Land Office telling him of the recent events and questioned the right-of-way from the entrance road through the tract of land owned by Melville, and at that time he stated that he was having a thorough investigation made of the legal aspects of the case. He went on to say that because of the many complaints by local people of other entries being made on the other land surrounding the monument, that they had begun to notice all the other private holdings on the approach road leading from the county road into the Pinnacles. Mather also stated,". . . it is requested that before final patent is issued to any of these entries that a right-of-way for this road be reserved to the Government."

On the same day Mather wrote to Congressman Hugh S. Herman enclosing a copy of the letter he had sent to the commissioner of the General Land Office, and suggested that

the county should take steps to have the approach road be made a county road. He continued:

> I followed up your suggestion of looking up the former area reserved at the Monterey National Forest, which was eliminated and opened to entry in 1910, and I find that there have been a great many entries made in this area, and it would seem that it would not be advisable to rewithdraw this area or, in fact, to enlarge the monument unless there are some exceptionally scenic features, which should be included, and then, of course, it is a question whether these features are located on the remaining vacant public lands.

J.H. Favorite, Chief of the Field Division of the General Land Office in San Francisco, had written to the Director of the National Park Service in April of 1920, informing him of the many complaints his office had been receiving concerning the situation at Pinnacles. By September of that year, the commissioner of the General Land Office in Washington wrote Mr. Favorite in response to a letter from Favorite on the same subject:

> The monument is under the administration of the Park Service and the following paragraph in the report of the Director of that Bureau for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920, relative to this Monument indicates that an investigation of the matter is contemplated by that Service:
>
> "An unfortunate situation exists in this monument. Recent purchasers of an alienated tract of land within the monument which is traversed by the sole road have fenced off access to the monument and are charging a toll for passage over their land. It is not possible to say at this time what the remedy is, but during the next year I hope to investigate the situation fully in order to make the monument accessible without charge to all who care to see it."
>
> We have not been requested to assist in such investigation and no action by this office therefore appears necessary at this time. It would seem that the question as to whether the road is a private one could be determined by the local authorities.

Complaints continued to pour into the Director's office, until early in 1922, Superintendent Washington B. Lewis of Yosemite was asked by the Director to order some signs for Pinnacles and while on the trip to install them, Lewis was to look into the situation and make a report of the matter.

Lewis' report was dated April 5, 1922. He had gone to Gonzales by railway and engaged an automobile to drive the rest of the way to Pinnacles. After a long drive over muddy mountain roads he finally had reached the monument. He spent forty-five minutes looking the place over and taking with Melville and Rivers. His recommendation was for the Service to abandon the monument as the private land owners had all the scenic attractions tied up. He reported more on his trip back to Gonzales than he did of the conditions at the monument. It had been a trying trip. His automobile had gotten stuck in the mud; then the rancher who had come to pull him out also got his car stuck. Finally Lewis had to walk back into town at 1:00 a.m.

On October 9, 1922, Herman Hermansen had his first correspondence with the Park Service. He wrote to say that Lewis had been wrong in his report. Hermansen stated that there was another canyon on the east side of the monument that should be included in the park, and a road should be built to that side of the monument. The answer from Mather informed him that there were no funds for such a road.

On November 19, Hermansen again wrote to the Director telling how he and four other ex-servicemen were homesteading lands north and east of the monument, how they had set up a campground but that they did not charge for camping, only for guide service. He stated that he would accept any position, no matter what the pay, to further the interests of the monument.

In December of 1922, J.H. Favorite of the General Land Office took it upon himself to investigate the Pinnacles situation. He made a report dated December 11 and sent a copy to the Director of the Park Service as a courtesy. Favorite's report was a very thorough one in which he told of the caves and formations in the Bear Gulch area. He informed the Director that these lands were on public domain, and that the government should move quickly to include them in the monument. He also suggested that a local man might keep order in the area, if he were named custodian. He recommended either Vigo Petersen or Herman Hermansen, two of the homesteaders whom he had found to be honest men, for the job. He was sure that one man would be all that would be required for the position.

Herman Hermansen wrote to the Director on April 7, 1923, to again complain about Melville and Rivers and the way they were treating visitors to the monument. He was sure their claims were fraudulent and thought the Park Service should try to oust the two.

In a communication of May 8, 1923, Arthur E. Demaray wrote to Arno B. Cammerer (both men on Mather's staff) and agreed with Favorite that Hermansen would make a good choice for custodian. In turn, Cammerer wrote to Favorite thanking him for his suggestions and the fine report he had made on the Pinnacles. The National Park Service then offered Hermansen the job of custodian at a salary of twelve dollars a year. Hermansen accepted the position, and on June 1, 1923, the Service notified him that he had officially entered on active duty May 25, 1923; and sent him a copy of the rules and regulations, with instructions to be sworn in by Marshall McPhil in Hollister.

On May 7, 1923, President Warren G. Harding enlarged the area of Pinnacles National Monument according to the recommendations of F.H. Favorite, adding lot 4, SW 1/4 NW 1/4, and SW 1/4 Sec. 2, and W 1/2 Sec. 11, in T. 17 S., R. 7 E., Mount Diablo Base and Meridian.

On June 17, 1923, Hermansen wrote requesting $12,000 for trail work and $500 for a cabin for headquarters at Pinnacles. He said Vigo Petersen, the homesteader whose property was directly east of the monument and at the entrance to Bear Gulch, would give an easement to have the cabin built on his property with no charge to the government. Petersen had sent a letter on the 16th attesting to this fact.

The reply from the Service was that there was no money for a cabin but there would be $600 for the building of trails. This was July 2, 1923.

In Hermansen's monthly report of June 28, 1923, he advises adding the East one half section (4, T. 17 S., R. 7 E., M. D. M.) to the monument because it contained a water supply on the west side and also part of the entrance road on that side of the monument.

Hermansen told his superiors that he had taken up the access road question with the San Benito county board of supervisors and the Chamber of Commerce in Hollister. In this report he requested a National Park Service badge so that he would have something to show his authority.

In the report dated July 29, 1923, Hermansen tells the National Park Service of the court battle he had been having with Melville, trying to oust Melville off Hermansen's land. Hermansen tells of his future plans for his land just northwest of the monument. He hoped one day to put a road across his land to the east side of the monument, by-passing the 160 acres owned by the Copper Mountain Mining Company. He reported that Mr. Favorite had been to Pinnacles, and the two of them went to call at the office of the Mining Company in Soledad. Favorite was to be a witness for Hermansen in the court case against Melville.

He reported at that time that Petersen had donated land for a veteran's camp on his property east of the monument.

Hermansen in that correspondence acknowledged the $600 for trail work, and inquired just how he was to receive the money as he wanted to get started on the trails very soon.

The Assistant Director answered his inquiry by saying the money was on hand and held in abeyance until it was needed.

In the next communication from Hermansen on August 11, 1923, he told of the movement in Hollister for funds for an entrance road to the east side of the Pinnacles. He was quite upset with the Service, because he misunderstood the word "abeyance," thinking the Service was withdrawing the funds for trails, just when there was beginning to be so much local interest in the prospect of an entrance road.

The answer from Assistant Director Cammerer on August 20, 1923, cleared up the matter. Cammerer assured Hermansen that the money would be available providing the Pinnacles took advantage of it within six months. If not, there were other parks that could use the money.

In Hermansen's report dated September 11, 1923, he told of the dedication ceremonies for the camp for veterans, put on by the Veterans' League of California, at the camp that Petersen had donated for that purpose.

It was in that letter that he told of the Hollister Merchants' Association and the San Benito Farm Bureau and their plans for funding the Pinnacles entrance road into the monument through Bear Gulch.

The actual funding did not come through until after the Director, Stephen Mather, came to Pinnacles in March 1924. In a speech before the interested organizations in Hollister, Mather expressed regret for the Service's lack of funds to help the Pinnacles. But in August, it was announced that federal aid would be available for the purpose of building trails and sinking wells at the park.

After this good news, the people of Hollister were encouraged to continue the drive for the road up Bear Gulch. Twelve organizations and private citizens donated $200 each, and with the $2400, a contract was let to build the narrow, one-way road into Bear Gulch, improving upon the one-quarter-mile of road that had been built by the "Boys" - as the homesteaders were called.

On July 2, 1924, Calvin Coolidge, in another Presidential Proclamation, increased the size of the monument on the west side by adding the east half of section 4, T. 17 S., R. 7 E., M. D. M., according to Hermansen's recommendation given the previous year. The reason stated for the addition was the valuable water source and camp sites. The National Park Service was now a well-established bureau that made itself felt in Washington.

Chapter 7

CAMP PINNACLES

Some of the events leading up to the establishment by the homesteaders and H.C. Ryker, a photographer with the Oakland Tribune, of the short-lived "Camp Pinnacles," are very interesting--as are the events following the enterprises' short existence. The information in this section was found in bound copies of the Hollister Evening Free Lance (unless otherwise stated), and started when the interest of the people of San Benito County was turned toward promoting improvements and travel to Pinnacles National Monument. It was at this time that the newest promoter of the Pinnacles, Washington Irving Hawkins, entered the scene.

Washington Irving ("Tireless Irv") Hawkins was a prominent businessman and rancher in Hollister. In 1924, Hawkins was the president of the San Benito County Farm Bureau. His father, T.S. Hawkins, had been one of the pioneers of Hollister. W.I. Hawkins had been instrumental in the move to have Fremont Peak made a state park, and at the current time, in 1924, was putting the finishing touches on the creation and development of San Benito's county park, Bolado, near Tres Pinos.

The Hollister Evening Free Lance kept a running account of the drive to advance the popularity of the monument. As early as February in 1924, the San Benito County Farm Bureau

met at its center in Hollister where Hawkins spoke of the many projects that the organization planned for the future. At the top of the list was the plan for the promotion and the improvement of a road to the national monument. Hermansen, along with his guides, Petersen and Marcott, also spoke at the meeting, stating that the federal government would be willing to make improvements in the park if approach roads were improved. S.C. Hain read an original poem on the Pinnacles at the meeting.

The promotional work began to pay off, for in March, Hermansen announced a communication from the California State Automobile Association that they were routing all traffic to Pinnacles through Hollister. George Grant, of that association (later a photographer for the National Park Service), and A. Weller, automotive editor of the San Francisco Examiner, were to visit the monument within the next month to see about giving Pinnacles more publicity.

Two days later, the Farm Bureau reported that Stephen Mather, director of the National Park Service, would be in Hollister. Mather had requested a special Farm Bureau meeting for Thursday, March 27.

At that Farm Bureau meeting, the Park Service head told of the lack of funds to aid the Pinnacles. The meeting had been held jointly with the Hollister Chamber of Commerce, and Waldo Rohnert, chairman of the meeting, introduced Mather who told of the national parks and monuments in the

United States. Those in the meeting were extended an invitation to participate in the basket picnic at the Pinnacles the following Sunday.

Mather left Hollister the following morning to personally inspect the monument and to gain first hand knowledge of its needs. The local people were encouraged that the Director would help to see that the Pinnacles would gain its share of the appropriations.

The promotion for the Pinnacles road had a slight interruption because of the outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease in May, which resulted in a road ban. The Pinnacles road ban was lifted on the twenty-fifth of June. This was just one month after twelve organizations and private citizens of San Benito county had pledged $200 each toward a road up Bear Gulch. Those contributing were: the Bank of Italy; First National Bank; San Benito County Farm Bureau; P.F. Brown; W.K. Brown; Dr. H.J. Macomber, George Sykes; Waldo Rohnert; C.N. Hawkins; W.I. Hawkins; H.A. Hermansen; V. Petersen and Z. Marcott. Eight members of the King City committee had met at the same time and expressed no doubt in their ability to raise their $1,000 share of the money.

On July 15, the San Francisco Examiner men arrived at Pinnacles. The party included the "Motorlogue" editor, Henry P. Flynn, and Mrs. Flynn, Henry Kales, advertising manager of the Earle C. Anthony Company of Los Angeles, W.L. Moore and Harrison Fisher, the noted artist. So the publicity campaign was under way!

On August 2, 1924, came the announcement that a complete survey of the Pinnacles had been ordered--after the announcement of the Presidential Proclamation by Calvin Coolidge of the enlargement of the monument by 320 acres on the west side to include a valuable water source as had been recommended by Hermansen the preceeding year. The monument now embraced 2,973 acres. Hermansen also stated that about one-third of the one and one-half-mile road up Bear Gulch that had been financed by the Farm Bureau was completed. Cattle guards on the approach road from the main county road were being built, eliminating all gates on the road. Gates were being made in fences alongside the cattle guards for people who might be riding or driving horses. A big county picnic was being planned on August 16 at Pinnacles, announced W.I. Hawkins and farm advisor W.J. Tocher, to bring attention and focus to the improvements that had been made by the Farm Bureau and the county of San Benito. It was to be a free barbecue with such guests as Harvey M. Toy, of the State Highway Commission, and Congressman Arthur M. Free of the local district. The picnic was to be at the foot of Bear Gulch. Supervisor R.G. Garner stated that he was rushing work on the road into the Pinnacles so all gates would be eliminated by the day of the barbecue.

The news that federal aid would be given Pinnacles for the purpose of building trails and sinking wells came the

day before the barbecue. The newspaper article stated that the monument was proving to be a big lure to tourists, thanks to the efforts of H. Hermansen, V. Petersen and W.I. Hawkins, and the Farm Bureau. At the picnic, the settlers of the area would act as guides to show the scenic wonders of the monument.

At the barbecue, Harvey M. Toy stated that a state highway straight through San Benito county loomed as a strong possibility, as a result of visitation to the Pinnacles by officials and general public. There were eight or nine hundred people and one hundred automobiles at the affair. Toy spoke mostly of the Hollister-to-King City road. He said that the San Juan Grade already had a problem and the state had to decide whether to straighten the curves in that road or build a new road.

Hermansen and Marcott had led a two mile hike to Bear Gulch caves, over a trail on the ridge where the entire canyon could be viewed, and then back to the cars below.

A few days later, on August 23, 1924, came the announcement that the county of San Benito had recently purchased rights of way from Cook to Pinnacles for the sum of $3,000. The article also said that the road up Bear Gulch should be complete by fall; and stated that Toy had conferred with W.I. Hawkins and Hermansen--and in turn, Hermansen with the Governor--all trying to interest the state in making the Bolsa/Hollister/King City road a state highway.

The middle of October of 1924, Federal Surveyor A. Seebaker arrived at the monument to begin a survey that took six weeks and resulted in the federally accepted map of Pinnacles.

In January of 1925, a big caravan of San Jose boosters, mostly members of that city's Chamber of Commerce, came to Pinnacles. They were feted at a barbecue given by Hermansen, Petersen and Marcott, assisted by Len Townsend and W.A. Weller. W.I. Hawkins had been instrumental in bringing the group to the park. Hawkins announced at the barbecue that January 29 would be "Pinnacles Day" in northern California. While "Pinnacles Day" was initially a Farm Bureau project, after Hermansen's opening speech many Hollister businessmen became interested in the idea. Harvey Toy, who had been a hotel and resort man all his life, told the group that he saw many possibilities for the Pinnacles.

From this meeting a state-wide organization, Pinnacles National Park Association, was born. It would be headed by Harvey Toy, the vice president would be Robert Benson, and Hawkins was to be the secretary-treasurer. Hawkins had been the tireless worker, instrumental in forming the organization. The directors were chosen from King City, Watsonville, San Jose, San Juan Bautista, Hollister, Gilroy and San Francisco, and included some of the most well known businessmen of the day.

The first week of February, Hermansen announced that the county would donate permanent cement barbecue pits and the Farm Bureau was to give complete barbecue outfits; grills, knives, forks, platters, etc.,—exclusively for the use of transient picnickers and tourists. Automobile campers must use the other campground. At the same time he announced that a crew of men were doing preliminary road work from the $3,000 appropriation secured by Stephen T. Mather, and in a few days the regular work was to begin. (It is believed the "other campground" referred to was Old Pinnacles).

These donations came as a result of the gathering of dignitaries from all over northern California who had assembled for "Pinnacles Day" on January 29. From that meeting also came the decision to sponsor a free barbecue on May first for all the people in San Benito County.

On February 3, 1925, a small article appeared in the Hollister newspaper stating that a corporation to be known as "Camp Pinnacles" Corporation had been formed. The article stated that it was understood that the corporation would not affect the monument proper, but was for the purpose of establishing private auto campgrounds, stores and other accommodations near the entrance to the park. Corporate stock of the company was reported to be $10,000. Hermansen was to be president, C. Ryker of Oakland was secretary, and Petersen was the treasurer.

It must be remembered that at that time the monument boundaries began near what is the Chief Ranger Residence and the upper parking lot at the present time, so anyone entering the monument would have to pass over the land owned by the new corporation. This fact might have had some bearing on some of the events that were to occur in the near future.

Plans for the May Day celebration continued to move forward. It was etated that Governor Friend W. Richardson and the acting Mayor of San Francisco, Ralph McLeran had accepted invitations to the event. A crowd of 5,000 people was expected to attend.

In April there was a gathering at the Italian Room of the St. Francis Hotel in San Francisco, at a meeting of the San Francisco Downtown Association, to promote the Pinnacles road building program. Sixty men from San Benito county attended along with forty from other cities. Harvey Toy presided and Schuyler C. Hain lectured on the monument and showed slides of its scenic features. Toy stated at the meeting, "As matters now stand the bill to appropriate $5,000 for a survey of a road from Hollister through Pinnacles and the Pinnacles National Monument to Soledad, a change of the original idea, had been passed through the various committees and will soon be voted upon, with an excellent chance to pass." Two former governors of

California, G.W. Jeter of Santa Cruz, and Warren Porter, of Watsonville, were present at that meeting.

The Pinnacles road survey bill was introduced in the California legislature and passed unanimously. It then went to the Governor, where it lay on his desk for several weeks. It was part of a gas tax bill that the Governor eventually vetoed as being too inflationary.

Plans for the May first barbecue rolled right along. It was announced that famed chef "Pop" Ernst who more than anyone else, ". . . has done more to acquaint the epicures of California with abalone in Monterey," would be in charge of the fish and mussel barbecue pits. Ernie Weller would be in charge of the beef pits, and frijoles and salsa would be prepared by Senora Juanita Corbett.

On April 19, newsmen from every major newspaper in northern California were feted by Hermansen and Petersen. The Pinnacles was presented to these guests by Miss San Benito County (Eula Powers), and Miss Pinnacles (Aldah Fowles), and to Miss California (Miss L. Norris of San Francisco).

On April 20, the Hollister Evening Free Lance carried an editorial, stating;

> First time this writer has seen the park since the "boom" started. Remarkable what the Pinnacles Company accomplished . . . A road has been built right to the foot of the trails . . . (A) Herculean task . . . (for being so) short of time and funds . . . (The) last mile (of the road is) one way . . . (They have) erected a dining cabin . . . dance floor, . . . radio for music, . . . BBQ pits, wells,

> benches, . . . tourist tents and shacks . . . (all) accomplished by Custodian Hawkins and his band of young war vets, settlers who came here a couple of years ago . . . 400 visitors, including a couple of touring parties from Germany, registered yesterday . . . There are seven or eight guides.

Three short days later, the Pinnacles Company came out with the news that they would make a small charge for camping facilities after the May first celebration—starting May second the regular fee of fifty cents per machine would be charged. They stated that the May Day dance would be free, but the dance the next night, with the same orchestra, would cost one dollar per couple, as would all dances thereafter. The announcement was made by H.C. Ryker, who added, "Our man Petersen has been generous enough to provide free parking spaces. After May 1st you will no doubt be glad to return the favor."

The following week, W.I. Hawkins was assuring everyone that the May Day festivities were free, ". . . as free as the air." He also announced that he had secured the Monterey Presidio Band for the day, and that there would be enough food to feed an army, but people were urged to bring their own cups and plates. There was to be a squad of motorcycle police to help with the traffic.

The Governor backed out of the celebration because he was busy working on the 900-odd bills that had been passed by recent legislation, but from all other reports, the May Day barbecue was a huge success. Between five and six thousand people attended. The restaurant was said to be

ingeniously made so the walls could be taken out at the last minute, thus making a large dance floor. It was reported that a large cold drink, ice cream and tobacco stand faced the restaurant. Running water, toilets and other conveniences were also immediately at hand. Even the San Francisco Examiner and Oakland Tribune covered the celebration with publicity.

On May 12, San Benito county filed suit against twenty-one land holders for right-of-way to Pinnacles. The defendants named in the suit were: Henry Melville; Olive A. Rivers; Vigo Petersen; Alonzo Bourke; Russell Bourke; Herman Hermansen; Copper Mountain Mining Company; Helen de Parquett (also known as Lena de Parquett); Belle Kelley; Sara Elizabeth Melendy; E. Collonan; George Kelley; Alta Bogue; John Doe; Richard Roe; Anna Doe; Mary Doe; John Doe Company (a corporation); and Richard Roe Company (a corporation). As it turned out, the defendants did not fight the case, as they all wanted the people of the county to have right-of-way to the monument.

In June, reports of the May Day picnic were still coming in. It was stated that that picnic had been held in Bacon's flat, east of the park, and Charles Selfied had been the cook. The June first report stated that more people had visited the Pinnacles that last weekend in June than had for the May Day event. The report came that Pinnacles was leading other national parks in attendance, provided they

could maintain the May attendance average throughout the entire season. This was an amazing feat considering that the drive to popularize Pinnacles had only started the previous year, the reporter for the Evening Free Lance stated.

"Camp Pinnacles" was running an advertisement weekly in the local newspaper which read:

Spend Your Week-ends

at

T H E P I N N A C L E S

Restaurant

Dancing Every

Saturday Night

V. A. PETERSEN

Manager

While everyone else was busy praising himself for the wonderful job that had been accomplished at the monument, the editor of the Hollister Evening Free Lance wrote an editorial on June 29 that led to the installation of a device that the old Pinnacles road was most remembered for. M.F. Hoyle stated in that editorial:

> If the Chamber of Commerce or somebody can't solicit enough funds to get the road widened, the efficient time-clock system should be installed.
>
> Several thousand visitors a month means a whole lot to Hollister and the rest of San Benito county. They leave thousands of dollars behind. Will we spend a few dollars to keep them coming; or shall we chalk up another worthy project thus--"Started with a bang, ended with a fizzle"--

> Hollister is getting that reputation in many things of the last few years. It is time the community woke up and did something to wipe that reputation off the slate.

By the middle of July of 1925, the Southern Pacific Railroad Company began a stage service to the Pinnacles from Hotel Hollister and told of this service in the company's periodical literature distributed to all agents in the country. The service made the same charge for one to five persons, carrying passengers to Pinnacles, and arranging for a guide.

On August 15, news of the Pinnacles National Park Association again surfaced. The article stated that the association held a conference in San Francisco and president Harvey M. Toy announced that intense publicity regarding the wonders of the monument would soon be started and that plans were under way which would insure perfect service to all visitors.

The article also stated that W.I. Hawkins, secretary of the association, was leaving for a visit to Sequoia National Park to be the guest of Superintendent Col. John R. White. Hawkins had visited every park and monument in California to learn of methods used in handling visitors, services given them, and general park management.

The same article went on to say that three San Benito Farm Bureau officials believed that developments now under way warranted the launching of their project to get a tourist inn in Hollister in conjunction with the Pinnacles. The

three men also stated that the highway project was to be the main topic for discussion at the bureau directors' meeting that month.

It was just a few days later that an item appeared which might have seemed unrelated at first glance to all the publicity that the Pinnacles had been receiving of late. It seems that the court battle between Hermansen and Copper Mountain Mining Company that had been waged for over three years was finally settled in Hermansen's favor. The land concerned included 640 acres in sections 33, 28, and 27, of the 160 acres in section 34 that the company still held claim to. The article stated that two tunnels dug by Copper Mountain Mining Company had been dug on Hermansen's land. The land covered in the suit included much of the "Palisades" and also included roads leading in on both sides. This left the mining company hemmed in on all sides by Hermansen and the U.S. Government. The writer implied that this was a big loss for the English capital that had invested in the Copper Mountain Mining Company.

One month later, on September 18, 1925, came the news that W.I. Hawkins was replacing Herman Hermansen as custodian at Pinnacles, and that Zotic Marcott had been appointed as ranger. The article stated that the shake-up in the park was due to the fact that some officials had been spending too much time in promotional work.

From correspondence found in the Pinnacles National Monument files at the National Archives, Washington, D.C., we find that letters had been sent to the Director of the National Park Service from the Farm Bureau in San Benito county, from the Hollister Chamber of Commerce, from the Pinnacles National Park Association and from the San Francisco Downtown Association, all recommending the appointment of Hawkins as the custodian of the monument. In addition, Hawkins had gained the ear of Horace Albright, and Albright recommended to Mather that Hawkins be made custodian of Pinnacles.

Hermansen, when asked for his resignation, offered to give up his interest in Camp Pinnacles, but this was not enough. Both Hermansen and Petersen did sell out their interests in the enterprise and leased their lands. Evidently, the Service felt that Hawkins, who was ever the politician, could do more to promote the interests of the park.

Through the Hollister Evening Free Lance in September of 1925, Hawkins as the new custodian of Pinnacles announced that Superintendent W.B. Lewis of Yosemite National Park was to visit Pinnacles shortly. He would be accompanied by the chief landscape architect for the Park Service to investigate attractions and decide upon improvements to be made at the park, which was one of the very few year round resorts, and plans for revival of publicity were to be made. Within

three weeks it was expected that many improvements would begin—such as free guide service, and other needed changes.

But the only other publicity in 1925 came in November when the Pinnacles National Park Association announced through Toy and Hawkins of plans to enlarge the game preserve to include part of the country adjacent to Pinnacles National Monument and to make Pinnacles a large deer preserve.

Four days later Col. and Mrs. John R. White of Sequoia, Superintendent W.B. Lewis of Yosemite and Landscape Architect Daniel R. Hull arrived at the monument to survey the 1926 needs of the park. Photographer James Lloyd would arrive a few days later to take scores of pictures to distribute to hotels and railroads.

In January of 1926, Hawkins and Marcott attended a Chief Rangers' dinner, hosted by the Visalia Chamber of Commerce, where Hawkins was one of the speakers.

It was in February of 1926 that the San Benito Farm Bureau and the Hollister Rotary Club announced that they were both donating $250 for the purpose of financing a pageant to advertise the Pinnacles. The pageant would play for three days—May 29, 30 and 31—and would feature local and Hollywood actors and director. It was to be held in the outdoor amphitheater at Bolado Park.

The pageant included Garet Holme's and Don Totherch's "Verna of the Forest" on the 29th and 30th and the Indian

legend, "Taquitz the Evil One," as a matinee on the 31st. Hawkins announced that the pageant was to be an annual event. Hawkins also announced that E. Walton Hedges was to become his aide at the Pinnacles. E. Walton Hedges, Jr., of Rancho Hacienda del Justo was already State Fire Warden; both were honorary positions. At the time of the pageant, the out-of-town actors were guests at the Hedges' home.

Hawkins invited Garet Holme, the director of the pageant, to return the following fall to assist in laying out plans for landscaping the natural amphitheater at Pinnacles. The plans included the planting of willows for a background.

It was almost a year before more news of the monument appeared in the Free Lance. March 29, 1927, it was reported that A. Edwards, Under-Secretary of the Interior and Mr. and Mrs. Horace H. Albright, Assistant Director of the National Park Service, arrived to inspect the monument and announced that an appropriation of $2,774 had been made for use in the park for the coming year. The improvements would include construction of a stone ranger cabin and the installation of a telephone line to the ranger's residence. The article said that this was in addition to the money already allotted for a swimming pool. The Bolado swimming pool was to be poured the following week, then the forms were to be moved to Pinnacles and used in the construction of a swimming pool there.

In June, the report was that the improvements would include not only a telephone line and ranger's cabin, but also a lavatory and stairs and ladders in the caves--connecting the upper, middle and lower caves. The middle caves had never before been open to the public.

Work started on the comfort station and ranger cabin in July, under the supervision of John B. Wosky, a Landscape Architect for the National Park Service.

W.I. Hawkins turned in his resignation as president of the San Benito Farm Bureau, to be effective January 1, 1928.

Frank A. Kittredge, Chief of Engineering, and Thomas C. Vint, Landscape Architect, conducted a survey of a five year improvement plan of the monument in December of 1927, and at the same time, Hawkins announced that he planned to feed the deer at the park that winter. He made a trip to Redwood State Park to study how they fed their deer there.

Not much had been heard of "Camp Pinnacles" since its formation, but on August 29 of 1927, a new name became associated with the enterprise.

There was an item in the Evening Free Lance that told of four men who had been arrested for poaching on the property of Petersen and Hermansen. The men, the item said, had been given permission by the lessee of the property--Mr. Coffee--for the purpose of making a test of the state game refuge law. The fine for violating the refuge laws carried a minimum of $25 and a maximum of $500 or up to six months in

jail. There had been a total of seven arrests on this account made in the past week. Three of the men had been dismissed, but the four on the Petersen and Hermansen properties had not had their cases settled yet. The article went on to state that A.G. Coffee, the lessee, was a resort promoter from Pasadena.

Most of the news of Pinnacles during this period centered around the appropriations from Washington for different improvements to be made at the monument and in general advertisement for the park.

In February of 1928, Hawkins attended a superintendents' meeting in Stockton and when he returned he told that the ranger's cabin and comfort station were nearing completion. He also stated that the pony trails and the steps and ladders in the caves were almost done.

John B. Wosky, Jr. arrived at the Pinnacles again in April to supervise the masonry work on the two buildings.

W.I. Hawkins was an enthusiastic supporter of Pinnacles who was always ready to "sing its praises" to all who would let him borrow their attention, and was not above glossing over any aspect of the place that he thought might detract from its drawing power as a tourist attraction. To illustrate this facet of his role as custodian at Pinnacles there is a story related by Robert Oliver (clerk-typist at Pinnacles from 1940 to 1942), told to him after his transfer to Yosemite National Park by John B. Wosky, who was then

Assistant Superintendent of Yosemite (and the landscape architect who had earlier supervised the construction of Pinnacles' buildings).

On one of Wosky's first trips to Pinnacles during the hottest weather of the year, Wosky and Hawkins were driving along the entrance road one day when Wosky commented, "This sure looks like rattlesnake country to me!" To which Hawkins indignantly replied, "No, we don't have any rattlesnakes here!" Just about that time a rattlesnake crossed the road in front of them. Wosky pulled the car over to the side of the road and getting out of the car, took a gun and shot the rattler. Hawkins immediately rebutted, "Well, that is the first rattlesnake I have ever seen in the area."

A few months later, Wosky had occasion to return to the monument and the same scene repeated itself almost exactly, even down to the shooting of the second rattler.

At this time the nonplused Hawkins turned to Wosky and said, "You must be related to St. Patrick, or something, for we never have seen rattlesnakes in these parts until you came around."

There were several items telling of the various automobile clubs and tourist organizations that were publicizing the Pinnacles with trips to the monument, and with articles in their publications.

In May of 1928, several local artists did an hour long radio broadcast over KQW, sponsored by the San Benito County

Farm Bureau and arranged by Bill Bengard of San Benito. Among the local artists appearing on broadcast were: Dr. J.M. O'Donnell; Jack Tocher; Roy Gilbert; A.J. Yearian and A. Coffee.

Mr. Coffee's name appeared again on December 11, 1928, in an item about an accident he had. In this article he was referred to as the owner of "Camp Pinnacles." The article stated that Mr. Coffee's car had run off the road on the sharp turn one-half mile below the camp, careened down the canyon and turned over several times. The camp proprietor had received several cuts about the head, and "Big" Bill Bengard of San Benito had responded to the call for aid, rescued Coffee, and had taken the injured man to Hazel Hawkins hospital in Hollister.

The talk of a through road to Soledad seemed to gain momentum during those days. In June of 1928, state officials visited Pinnacles in connection with the $5,000 state survey for the road (which subject had been re-opened). The report stated that the plans for the appropriation had taken a big step forward the preceding day and that the money should be forthcoming soon, and the work ordered done. The state officials were escorted through the monument by county officials.

In September, U.S. Bureau of Public Roads Chief Dr. A. Hughs was escorted through Pinnacles by "Tireless Irv" Hawkins himself.

This was in addition to the new interest that the Park Service seemed to be taking in the monument. In May, Hawkins returned from a meeting in San Francisco with the approval to spend $2,000 on horse trails. The Evening Free Lance article stated that the President had only just signed the bill that, among other things, called for improvements to the Pinnacles. Hawkins claimed that $2,000 was only the beginning; that federal park surveyors would visit Pinnacles the following week to map out trails. The first would be up Condor Gulch to Hawkins Peak and would take in all the peaks and scenic areas. There were to be seven to ten miles of trails, including the caves. There was to be pony guide service established at the Bear Gulch end of the trail where animals and guides would be available at all hours every day of the week.

In August he announced that an additional $500 had been allotted to complete the restroom, and that the trail amount had changed to $2,000, and was just the first installment of $10,000 for improvement of horse and pedestrian trails that would start after the rains began in the fall.

It sounded as if the Park Service was ready to spend several thousands of dollars on the monument where in the past they had not been concerned to advance any appropriations in a park that was surrounded by private ownership.

January 5, 1929, there was an event that, although important to the administration of the National Park

Service, did not seem to particularly affect Pinnacles National Monument, but in the long run meant a great deal. Stephen Mather resigned as Director of the Park Service, and Horace Albright took over as the head of that Bureau. Albright had always been an ally and supporter of the Pinnacles. His appointment as Director no doubt had much influence in the many appropriations that were to come the way of Pinnacles in the next few years.

Then on January 21, 1929, came the news that the county of San Benito had filed condemnation proceedings against four of the private land holdings that surrounded the Pinnacles National Monument, for the purpose of purchasing the land and in turn donating the land to the federal government to be included in the monument. The condemnation suits were filed against the Copper Mountain Mining Company, and the lands that had been homesteaded by Herman Hermansen, Vigo Petersen and Alonzo Bourke. In all, these lands were 1,286.27 acres, more or less. It was the finding of the board of supervisors to be in the public interest and a necessity, to acquire said land for purposes for a public park. The board of supervisors consisted at that time of Burnett, Garner, Turner, Friis and Chairman Etcheverry. The decision of the board was unanimous and there were no supervisors who were absent.

President Herbert Hoover signed the third proclamation in April of 1931 that included 1,926.35 acres, donated by

San Benito County, enlarging the park by two-thirds, to 4,906.61 acres. The suit against Copper Mountain Mining Company was to continue for many years, but with this new additional land the park could continue to make the many necessary improvements in the Bear Gulch area as planned.

"Camp Pinnacles" had not been faring as well as its backers had anticipated. Coffee at one time was being sued for back wages by one of his employees. When the condemnation proceedings came along, they just about meant the end for the enterprize.

As part of the sale of the condemned land, the county acquired, and turned over to the monument, all the possessions of "Camp Pinnacles." All of a sudden, the Park Service at Pinnacles found itself in the position of finding a qualified concessionaire for the Lodge and campground. They also found themselves with a great increase in land to be administered, buildings to repair, improvement of the water supply and the almost non-existent sanitary conditions, besides the need for building trails and roads in the monument.

Chapter 8

PERIOD OF DEVELOPMENT

Beginning in 1928, work began on several different projects at Pinnacles National Monument, and would continue for as long as the funds held out—then halt—awaiting additional funds to continue the programs. This process continued until the first legislation creating public works programs appeared in July of 1932. At this time Pinnacles fell into a share of the money designated for improvements to be made in the national parks, monuments and national forests as a measure to give work to the unemployed and to stimulate the flattened economy.

Then in the first years of the Roosevelt administration, beginning in 1933, there was more money pouring out of Washington than had ever been imagined possible for improvements in national conservation areas. The government had done a complete about-face, and the money was there for the asking. It was during these years, from 1928 to the late 1930's, that most of the road work, the building of structures, trails and utilitarian facilities were instituted at the monument.

In the years following this period of development, the emphasis has been on maintenance and renovation of those existing facilities that had been inaugurated during that period. The craftsmanship and hand labor that went not only into creating structures, but into building the trails,

could not be duplicated on today's inflationary market, nor in an atmosphere of indifference. The common tragedy of the depression pulled the people of the nation together, and the personal tragedy of unemployment showed when a man was given a job. The job became a symbol of his self-worth, and so became a labor of love.

Pinnacles Trails

The first trail in Pinnacles National Monument was an ancient Indian or Spanish trail that followed the Chalone Creek until it branched off with the west fork. The trail then followed the west fork of the Chalone to a campground at the base of the "Palisades," continued up over the caves, and then returned to the creek bed on the west side of the monument. After the Copper Mountain Mining Company set claim to this section of land containing the "Palisades," fenced it off, and then demanded a fee from anyone wishing to enter their 160 acres, irate citizens who testified that the trail had been used by the public for many years claimed they should have a right-of-way over this land as a public thoroughfare. They protested to the National Park Service.

One who has never seen the "Palisades," or Balconies Canyon, can never envision the type of public thoroughfare the citizens were referring to. So the Service felt there was nothing to be done since the trail was never documented as a road and was on private property. Trail development would have to be done in the eastern portion of the

monument, in Bear Gulch. The campground at the eastern end of the Balconies became known as "Old Pinnacles," as new developments in Bear Gulch seemed to refer to a new monument. The first trail that was developed in the eastern portion of the park was one that went up Bear Gulch on the north side of the canyon, over the caves, with side trails to the upper and lower caves. The trail then led through the basin where the present reservoir is located to the canyon in the rear, or west end. It then dropped down through the canyon to end at the western approach road up Shirttail Canyon. It is not known exactly when this trail was built, but it was probably developed by the homesteaders. This is the only trail shown on the diagrams that accompany both the 1923 and the 1924 Presidential Proclamations that increased the size of the monument. (The government was discouraging travel to the Copper Mountain Mining Company's holdings, so would not have shown a trail to Old Pinnacles.)

This trail, or some form of it, may have been in existence before Herman Hermansen, the first custodian, was given a $600 appropriation for trail work in 1923, but the money was used to improve the trail at least. Hermansen was aided in the trail improvement by one of his guides, Zotic Marcott. It is on this trail that Moses' Spring is found and the discovery of Moses' Spring has become a legend at Pinnacles.

As the story goes, the two men were working on that trail one very hot, dry day when they noticed some damp earth a little above the trail. Marcott said, as he raised his pick over his head, "Moses smote the rock and water came forth. I'll smite this one!" Then he dug his pick into the damp earth and water began to come forth. The two men made a catch basin for the water, and Moses' Spring has ever since been an oasis at the monument, where the climate is hot and arid in the summer months.

Stephen Mather, Director of the National Park Service, visited the Pinnacles in 1924. He told the interested promoters of the park of his regret for the lack of funds available to aid the monument.

Trail work at the Pinnacles did not seriously begin until after the visit of Assistant Director of the Park Service, Horace Albright, in 1927. After Albright's visit came the word that many improvements were in store for the Pinnacles. By this time there was a new custodian, W.I. Hawkins.

A year after Albright's visit, the Chief of the Engineering Division, Frank A. Kittredge, came to survey the needs of the monument. The local newspaper in Hollister, the Evening Free Lance, reported that the engineer had been taken on a three-hour horseback tour of the park by the custodian, and talk began of seven to ten miles of trails that were being planned for Pinnacles. An engineer from

Kittredge's office came that fall to stake out the proposed trail, at almost the same time that Hawkins made a trip to Washington with a film taken by Dr. E.C. Sheldon of Hollister, which showed the Bear Gulch Caves (upper, lower, and middle), the entire canyon trail, and the route of the seven mile trail over the highest peaks. The report stated that seven men were already working on that trail. Hawkins proposed to show the film to Congress to obtain more appropriations for the park, and upon his return it was reported that the trip was successful.

The trail that had been staked by the first trail engineer, A.B. Lewellen, (Associate Engineer from the San Francisco office of the National Park Service), was to start up Condor Gulch in a northwesterly direction to the summit of the range, then down the western slope to a spring in the southwest corner of Section 34, and then climb in a general southerly direction to the summit and descend to the old trail in the northwest corner of Section 10. From this point the location was to be carried on the south side of the Bear Gulch Canyon to the headquarters area.

It was considered less costly to run the trail on the south side of the canyon than to improve the steep grade of the old trail on the north side of the canyon. Besides, the new trail was to be primarily a horse trail, and this way the horses would be separated from the pedestrians on the north canyon trail.

It was considered necessary by that engineer to drop to the spring in Section 34 because it was the only water source in the area. This reasoning was later discounted by engineers who followed, mainly because the spring went dry before the really hot weather arrived. The "loop" trail, as it would be called, opted for following the saddles between the ridges, and although this trail would be more costly to build because of tunnels and bridges required, it would be shorter and more scenic.

The High Peaks Trail was started then, in 1928. The first sections were built in three parts, and began up Condor Gulch to the summit, around the eastern side of Hawkins Peak, and to the saddle near the Fingers. These sections were complete by the end of 1930. Compressors and compressor crews were loaned from such parks as Sequoia and Yosemite until May of 1931, when Pinnacles purchased its own compressor. Much time was lost when a borrowed compressor was used in moving the equipment in and out, since they were only able to use the machinery during the winter months. The next sections of the trail were started from the Bear Gulch end, and cut the time required for the crew to reach the work site. The bridge at the Fingers gorge was built in 1932. All the material was carried to the site by pack mules. The tunnel was completed in 1933. There remained only one-quarter mile of trail to the summit from the tunnel to complete, as the two crews, working toward

each other, would meet at the top. The five and one-half mile trail was complete in 1933, except for some widening of the trail between the tunnel and the summit, at Scouts' Peak. The High Peaks Trail was finally completed in 1934. All the work on this trail had been done by small five to seven man crews.

In December of 1929, engineer Allison van V. Dunn turned in the plans and recommendations for stairways and landings to be built in the Bear Gulch caves. The stairway would connect the upper, middle and lower portions of the caves. The middle portion had never been opened to the public before. This would make the caves part of the main Cave Loop Trail, and would eliminate the side trips needed to view the caves. This would also eliminate the necessity of climbing over the rocks, making it safer for the visitors, and eliminate the need for guides on every excursion to the caves. The work was started on the stairs in the caves in 1930. All material had to be carried to the site by horses or mules, and all the work had to be by hand as the trail was too narrow for the passage of a compressor. Concrete was decided upon as the best medium for construction, and the work always had to proceed from the bottom upward, section by section, until the stairway and railings in the caves were completed in 1931. The trail past the caves to the present dam site consisted mostly of stairs cut in the natural rock, and was completed shortly afterward. There

remained only the cave cut-off trail to the campgrounds and headquarters. The total cave loop trail was complete by the May Day celebration of 1932, and had been the work of mostly a six man crew, due to the narrow confines of the area in the caves.

Late in 1933, Pinnacles received approval to house over 200 men with the Civilian Conservation Corps in Camp Pinnacles, which was located at the present Chalone Picnic Area. In 1934, the CCC built the Chalone Trail, which led from the CCC camp (present Chalone Picnic Area) to the High Peaks Trail.

When, in co-operation with the California Division of Forestry in 1935, it was decided to erect a lookout station on top of Chalone Peak, the CCC men built the Chalone Peak Trail, and then a trail on to South Chalone Peak.

Many trails were contemplated during this period. Mr. Hawkins had always wanted a trail up Frog Canyon, but that trail was never made. He also wanted a trail to connect the High Peaks Trail to the trail near the caves on the west side, which never materialized. He had plans for stairs in the west side caves that would go directly to the top of the caves shortly after entering at the east end, but this plan was held up after the county obtained title to the Copper Mountain Mining Company land and was slow in granting an easement for the building of trails to the federal government. When the easement was finally received in 1942, a

trail was built to the caves on the west side, and the cutoff trail over the top of the caves was constructed closer to the creek bed than the ancient trail had been. The purpose in the change of the location of the trail was to avoid the bird sanctuary where the rare duck hawk, or peregrine falcon, made its nest. Then the old trail which led deeper into the area was obliterated.

With the outbreak of World War II, visitation at the monument drastically decreased. The CCC was abandoned and the small staff at the monument did not have time to be concerned with the building of trails, nor was there a need for additional trails.

After the war, the citizens of Soledad, ever faithful with their annual Soledad picnic and their cries for improvements on the west side of the monument, began to be heard.

San Benito County gave the old Copper Mountain Mining Company holdings to the Department of the Interior for inclusion into the monument in 1958, with a ninety-nine year provisional lease deed. In 1965, as part of the long-proposed developments planned in Pinnacles' portion of Mission '66, and with funds from the Accelerated Public Works Program, the west side of the monument was developed. Part of this development included the building of the Balconies Trail over part of the existing road that led up

to the western entrance to the caves. The roadway was then obliterated and only a foot trail now winds through the beautiful canyon west of Machete Ridge.

Bear Gulch Trail was completed in 1972. This trail eliminated a danger to visitors, who for thirty years had had to walk up Bear Gulch via the road.

The latest trail at this writing at Pinnacles National Monument was not constructed until 1975. The Juniper Canyon Trail connects the west side with the High Peaks Trail. It is curious to note that this latest trail to be built leads past Oak Tree Spring--which was the spring in the southwest corner of Section 34 that the first engineer, Lewellen, had staked out to be included as part of the original main loop trail.

Buildings and Structures

In 1927 when word came that the Park Service was to extend funds for the building of trails at Pinnacles National Monument, it was also stated that two buildings were to be built from the funds. One was to be a ranger's cabin and the other a public comfort station.

The two buildings were begun in 1927, but were not finished until late in 1929. In Allison van V. Dunn's report on the needs of the monument dated July 1, 1929, he referred to the incomplete structures at the park. The rock exterior walls were left to be finished on the comfort station (Building #18 at the upper parking lot), and the

estimated cost to finish the project was $350 according to Dunn. The money to finish the restroom had come from funds in the Southwestern Monuments under the supervision of Mr. Frank Pinkley. The tale of how the funds were acquired was found in the Pinnacles file H-14. A letter was written to Mr. Pinkley on July 7, 1928, which read as follows:

Mr. Frank Pinkley,
Superintendent,
Southwestern Monuments,
Coolidge, Arizona.

Dear Mr. Pinkley:

We have just received a very urgent request from Custodian Hawkins of Pinnacles National Monument for $500 from the 1929 Monument appropriation with which to complete a very much needed comfort station at that monument. Both Director Mather and Assistant Director (Field) Albright, who recently were at San Francisco, promised to do everything possible to obtain this money for him. Of the total appropriation of $35,000 for the Protection of National Monuments for the fiscal year 1929, $25,666 was allotted to you for Southwestern Monuments. The remaining $9,334 has been allotted to various other monuments in very small amounts. It would be impossible to reduce any of these allotments since the very minimum of improvement and protection can be given with the limited funds available.

We are wondering, in view of this emergency, whether you could not release $500 of your allotment to help out Pinnacles. If you can, please submit a recommendation for a change in Outline of Work showing what projects are to be reduced.

Sincerely yours,
(Signed) A.E. Demaray
Assistant to the Director

The money for the completion of the Pinnacles comfort station was forthcoming, but not without Mr. Pinkley adding his touch of sarcasm:

Pipe Spring National Monument
July 26, 1928

The Director,
National Park Service,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Director:

I have Service letter of July 7, 1928, from Mr. Demaray, regarding the transfer of $500 from the funds of the southwestern monuments to the Pinnacles National Monument so Mr. Hawkins can complete a much needed comfort station.

I can spare $500 just about as nicely as I could spare an arm or a leg. In the 17 monuments under my charge we need about 30 comfort stations, some of which we have not yet been able to build for lack of funds and none of those we have built have cost to exceed $25, also because of lack of funds. If we had $500 lying around loose we would build a custodian's residence with it.

The only way to get $500 out of my funds is to go right in with a wrecking bar and pry it loose, setting work back for another year. It isn't a case of scalping a hundred here and another there; the only possible place to take it is out of the 1290-Repairs to Ruins and the only job under 1290 which I am willing to sacrifice and set my work back a year is at the Casa Grande National Monument.

You may therefore transfer the $500 which we have allotted under 1290-Repairs to Ruins, Casa Grande National Monument, 49404-Protection of National Monuments, 1929, to Pinnacles National Monument.

Cordially yours,
Frank Pinkley,
Supt. Southwestern Monuments

The ranger residence was started at the same time as the first comfort station. In Dunn's report of July 1, 1929, he stated work yet to be done on that building: the rock exterior; front porch of concrete and masonry; plumbing to connect with water mains and septic tank; the building of a septic tank and the painting of the interior walls--an estimated cost to complete, according to Dunn, of $1,999.

The total cost of the original building according to park records was $4,080. The original building was a two room cabin. John B. Wosky was the landscape architect who came to the monument from time to time to oversee the construction of these buildings and the rock masonry. Natural stone steps and a retaining wall in the rear were built when the cabin was finished. The garage and a woodshed were built in 1934 after which the driveway was widened and improved. The residence garage is Building #23.

In December of 1937 work was underway which added two rooms to the rear of the residence and put a new roof on the building--in addition to other inside remodeling.

Building #2, the Ranger Residence, as it is now known, was again remodeled in 1957 when commercial electricity was introduced into the monument. At that time, the walls were fiberboard and the floors were douglas fir and linoleum.

In 1967, a propane furnace was installed with panel-ray-propane electric hot water heater, and the house was roofed with cement shingles. The building was again completely renovated on the inside in 1978, which resulted in a three-bedroom, wood-panelled home.

After the acquisition of the first lands in 1931 through the condemnation proceedings instituted by San Benito County, which they donated to the monument, a second comfort station was erected at the foot of the trail which led up Condor Gulch. At this time, stone steps were built leading

up to both of the comfort stations. This is known as Building #17 (the first comfort station is Building #18). The two buildings were rehabilitated and new fixtures installed in 1951. New rolled paper roofs were put on the buildings at this time. Commercial power wiring was installed in 1957, and in 1970, new composition roofs were added. The total estimated original costs of each of the buildings was $6,338.

The Ranger Residence and the two comfort stations are three of the buildings at Pinnacles National Monument that appear to qualify for National Register of Historic Places.

When Pinnacles acquired the additional land in 1931, they also acquired the Lodge that had been built by the Camp Pinnacles Company in 1925 and four smaller buildings that had been used by the managers for storage and for living quarters.

The lodge was situated under the oak trees in the center of the present parking lot, across the creek from the Visitors' Center. Three of the small buildings, or sheds were east of the lodge, and the fourth was beyond the creek near the site of the Visitors' Center. The Lodge was a large square shaped building with windows all around. The kitchen was on the east side, and double French type doors faced the front on the north side. There was a huge stone fireplace on the south side of the building. The roof was supported by a large pole in the center of the room. It is

not known whether the stone facing on the outside of the Lodge was part of the original building or was added after the Park Service acquired the place, but the stone veneer went to the height of the windows.

The Lodge was first operated as a concession of the monument by Bell Hain and Margaret Weir for a short time. Then, Mrs. Weir took over the management by herself. Mrs. Weir continued as manager of the Lodge until 1936. Mrs. Gene Prewett then was the concessionaire until 1937 when Mrs. Hazel James took over the management. Mrs. James stayed with the management of the Lodge through the bleak World War II years, after which she sold her interest to Mrs. Anderson. Mrs. Anderson did not stay at the Lodge more than a year or two. The lodge was last operated in 1948. In the late 1940's the building was falling into such need of repairs that it was difficult to get anyone interested in taking over the job—and the government did not feel that it wanted to invest any more money in the place. Even when someone would come along who would be willing to spend the money necessary to restore the building, they were deterred by the fact that there was still no electricity at the monument. So the Park Service sold the buildings at bid in 1955 to neighboring rancher Art Smith.

There were many people who hated to see the old Lodge go! They admit that it was not much of a building in the latter years, but it was a place to gather in the evenings

to just sit around and talk. Many fond memories of the Pinnacles Lodge are held by former park personnel and visitors.

In 1932 when the news came to Pinnacles that they would receive $50,000 for a new road to be built up Bear Gulch, and that the project would employ 200 men, the biggest problem facing the new plans for development was the lack of housing for those workmen. Housing had always been a problem even when the numbers of workmen were five or seven—when the work on the trails was started. So before the men could be hired to build the road, it was decided to erect ten wood frame cabins south of the Bear Gulch Creek along the flat east of the Lodge where the concessionaire had a series of tent frame cabins used for tourists. Five of the cabins were to be larger, 16 feet by 18 feet, and the remaining five would measure 12 feet by 18 feet. The larger and smaller cabins were separated by a comfort station. A crew of twenty carpenters and ten carpenters' helpers began work on the cabins in October of 1932, and the buildings were finished in January of 1933. The cabins that sat in a row would house many of the men constructing the road, and later they would be used as tourist cabins. The original cost of the cabins was $500 each. In 1937, the cabins had showers and toilets installed by the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC). It was at that time that the buildings were shifted on their foundations and a stone veneer was built

to the height of the windows to make the cabins more architecturally pleasing. The cabins were remodeled several times (1937, 1954, 1957, and 1975), until they are now modern offices and residences that hardly bear any resemblance to the original structures.

Building #4, Operations, later District Ranger Office, was formerly Building #1. Building #5, Conference Room, was formerly Building #2 (the Administrative Office). Building #6, the Superintendent's Office, began as Building #3 but was combined with Building #11, (one of the small cabins) in 1957 to make it the present size, and served as an employee residence from 1957 to 1974, and as Administrative Office from 1974 to 1979. Building #7, employee residence, was combined with cabin #12 (formerly #9) in 1957 to make the present three room residence, and was formerly called Building #4. Building #8 (formerly Building #5), an employee residence was the last of the larger cabins and was known in recent years as the "Boys' Dorm," until 1978 when it became the "Girls' Dorm." Building #9 (formerly Building #7), in May of 1974, was moved to the maintenance area on Chalone Creek, put on a permanent slab foundation, equipped with a rest room, in addition to other improvements, and became an office in the shop area. Building #10 (formerly Building #6) is the cabin that sits up on the hill and in the concessonaire days was called the "Honeymoon Cabin." This cabin was the "Girls" Dorm" until 1978 when it became

the "Boys' Dorm." Building #13 (formerly Building #10), the Interpretive Lab or the "Naturalist's Shack," is the last of the ten original cabins built in 1932 and although the inside has been remodeled several times, it is the only one of the original ten cabins whose exterior remains basically untouched--it even retains the original casement windows. Buildings #'s 4, 5, 6 and 7 had concrete slab front porches with a pipe framed canvas roof. In 1977 when the buildings acquired new asbestos shingle roofs, frame porch roofs were built and also covered with asbestos shingles.

Building #14 (formerly #18) was the last of the original buildings erected in 1932 under the CWA program. It was the restroom and shower room for the men working on the new road. After the road was built, the building was converted into men's and women's restrooms, with entrances on the north and east sides of the building for the tourists that stayed in the cabins. After there was no longer a concessionaire, the building was converted in 1957 to a laundry room for employees on the east side of the building and a storage room on the west side of the building. In 1978, remodeling began on Building #14 to convert the former comfort station into offices to house the Chief Ranger, Chief of Maintenance and Administrative Officer, in addition to providing space for a laundry room, a storage room, and storage for Building #7 residents. A twelve foot square addition was added to the east side of the building; the

rear of the addition would contain the laundry and employee storage, and the front would be the janitor storage. Then a twelve by thirteen foot addition was constructed on the west side of the building which would increase the office space. A four foot covered walkway was built the length of the "new" Building #14. This was quite an advancement for a building that was being considered for confiscation in 1954 for its lumber because it was felt that it had served its usefulness.

The next building program to get under way at Pinnacles started when it was learned that the monument would be selected as a site for a Civilian Conservation Corps camp (CCC) in 1933. Officers from the Monterey Presidio came to supervise the work of ten carpenters, five helpers from Hollister, and CCC men who built the camp on the Chalone Creek, at the site later used as a park campgrounds. The buildings that were erected almost overnight to accomodate the expected 200 CCC enrollees consisted of: four barracks, 20' each; a recreation/mess hall; executive officers quarters, 105' by 20'; two lavatories and a dryer, 42' by 20'; and a cooler, 16' by 20'. These buildings have all been dismantled. The camp later included a machine shop (1938), and an equipment shed and garage, 80' by 24' (1934). These two buildings remain standing and are used today as part of the Chalone Creek maintenance area, as Buildings #300 and #301. Two remaining buildings in the shop area, #305 and

#306, were built in 1937 in the Chalone Annex as powder and cap magazines, and moved to the maintenance area in 1977 to be used for feed storage and paint storage, respectively. Building #302 in the maintenance area, used for years as a paint storage shed and at present serving as a tack room, may have been from the old CCC camp. Finally, a prefabricated metal storage building for sanitation supplies, #517, was built in 1966 at Chaparral as a generator building, and was moved to Chalone maintenance area in 1975.

One of the first buildings erected by the CCC men at Camp Pinnacles was an equipment shed in the Condor Gulch area, then known as the utility area. This building was erected in 1934 and was Building #201. Unfortunately, this building was destroyed by fire in 1955 by a careless employee who, it was suspected, was stealing property left from the former concessioner days. There were many of the park records also stored in this equipment shed that became lost to future historians. That equipment shed was completely rock-faced, as are the two remaining buildings in that area that were erected in the mid 1930's.

Building #200, the fire cache, was erected in 1935 as an oilhouse, complete with gas pumps in front of the building. The original cost of the two room, completely stone-faced building was $1,000. In 1956 the pumps were removed and the building wired for electricity in 1971. The building has since been used as a fire cache.

Building #202 in the Condor Gulch area, used now for storage, was originally a horse barn built in 1936, and had three stalls, a feed room, and a corral behind the building. The building is also completely rock-faced. The stone mason on these buildings was a Mr. McAdams.

The fire cache and the horse barn in the Condor Gulch area of Pinnacles National Monument are two more examples of rustic architecture in the Western Region of the National Park Service that appear to qualify for the National Register of Historic Places, and are proudly preserved by the staff at the monument.

1935 saw the building of a fire lookout on top of Chalone Peak, built by the CCC, also completely stone-faced and manned by the California Division of Forestry. It was a beautiful example of the Park Services' rustic architecture, but unfortunately this building was destroyed by fire in 1951. The California Division of Forestry erected a new, more modern, white framed structure in 1952. This three story building is Building #402.

Pinnacles National Monument's Visitors' Center, Building #1, was started in 1936 and was 95% completed by the end of that year. The building was originally called "Dwelling for Official Visitors." Because of a feared shortage of the grey rock which was used for the veneer on all the other buildings, this building was faced with cut green volcanic rock which seemed to be in abundance in the Chalone Creek

area where a truck trail was being built. The building consisted of two rooms with fireplaces and baths. The landscape architect, R.L. McKown, explained that while the green rock was a very bright color at the time, he felt that with weathering the color would tone down and not be as noticeable. On this account, Mr. McKown was mistaken, as the green building is as attractive today as it was in the beginning. Mr. McKown was also the architect who ordered the cabins to be moved on their foundations to be more pleasing in appearance by fitting the topography of the hill behind them.

Robert Oliver who worked at Pinnacles in 1940 and 1941 as a junior clerk-typist tells of one of the rare times when the monument was visited by an official from Washington. Arno B. Cammerer, the Director of the National Park Service, graced the small monument with a visit in 1940. Mr. Hawkins was showing the Director around the park and at last came to the little green building, sitting there glistening in the sun, of which Mr. Hawkins was very proud. "And what is this building?" asked Cammerer. "This is our 'Dwelling for Official Visitors'," was the reply from Hawkins. Cammerer exploded; "'Dwelling for Official Visitors,' who ever approved plans for something like that?" The men went inside the little house, which at that time was already being partially used for an office, and dug out the plans for the green building. There, scrawled in big letters

under the heading "Approved by," was the name "Arno B. Cammerer." But nevertheless Mr. Cammerer was not happy with the title of the building, and from that time on, the building became the Headquarters, until in 1969 when Operations was moved to Building #4 and, in 1974 when Administration was moved to Building #6. Oliver states that Mr. Hawkins used one room of the building, which Oliver always referred to as the "boar's nest," and he and Ranger Walter Powell used the west side room for their desks and files.

In 1974-1976, the inside was remodeled and the porch enclosed as a vestibule with a single door, where previously both rooms had doors entering off of the porch. The two rooms were made into one large room. At this time the green building became the Visitors' Center of the park. The Visitors' Center is a nominee for the National Register of Historic Places.

The pit toilet on the High Peaks Trail is Building #400 and was built in 1937 by a CCC spike camp. The stone-faced 90 square foot structure originally cost $3,000.

Building #403 is another pit toilet built by the CCC on top of Chalone Peak and is also stone veneered. The original cost was $554.29. This structure and the fire tower are maintained by the California Department of Forestry under a special use permit.

The one remaining pit toilet in the monument is the one of frame construction located at the entrance station for a cost of $50. The estimated date of construction is 1957.

Building #19 is the Superintendent's Residence of which the foundation and frame were started in 1941. It was always believed that the Second World War and the shortage of help and supplies were the reason that the building was never completed until 1949. The original plans called for this building to have a stone veneer but because of the shortage of help, the plans were altered and the residence remains a two-story wood frame house.

In an interview with Robert Oliver, the former employee gave a somewhat different light to the subject of the construction of the Superintendent's residence. Mr. Oliver is of the opinion that Mr. Hawkins was not aggressive enough in applying for the funds for the building. Oliver stated that the plans were ready and approved, but because Mr. Hawkins did not press the matter, the funds went to Yosemite National Park, where Yosemite built another of their many employee residences. So Building #19 sat in a partial state of construction until a more aggressive superintendent pushed for its completion in 1949.

Building #20 is a woodshed originally erected to house a power-plant at the superintendent's residence at the time of that building's completion.

The original cost of construction of the superintendent's residence was $7,250.209.

Building #25, the 45 square foot entrance station was constructed in 1953 at Yosemite National Park and moved to Pinnacles where it was placed in the area of the Lodge. The cost of construction was $715.33. It was originally known as Building #600. Because of the shortage of employees at Pinnacles, it was felt that the location on the edge of the Lodge parking lot would make it easier to man. It was on a portable foundation, and when the decision was made in 1957 to move it to the entrance road next to Chalone Creek, it was put on a permanent foundation. The entrance station is not equipped with a telephone, but has a portable radio. Commercial power was installed in 1973.

Prior to this entrance station and the Visitors' Center, there was a small frame building that sat at the bottom of the hill where the comfort station near the upper parking lot is. This square building had windows all around and was located to the west of the parking lot in a shady spot. This building served as a visitor information center in the late 1930's. There are pictures in existence of this building, but it is not known when it was dismantled.

Building #311, the water pump house, was constructed of concrete block on Chalone Creek in 1959 by contract, the original cost being $7,325.35.

The comfort station at Chalone Creek Campground (Building #309) and the Chalone Annex comfort station (#310), both 400 square feet, were built in 1961, and cost $13,802.45 and $13,895.73 respectively. In 1977, #309 was the first building in Pinnacles to be remodeled for handicapped access. The Chalone Creek Campground was converted to a picnic area in 1979.

Following World War II, facilities in all the National Parks were so badly run down and so inadequate to the suddenly increased visitation, that the then Director of the National Park Service, Conrad L. Wirth, went to Congress with the whole sad story, and received appropriations for a major 10-year program of reconstruction and construction. Initiated in 1956, it was known as "Mission 66." The Chalone Creek campground and Annex comfort stations resulted as a part of Pinnacles' share of Mission 66 funds.

But the most important Mission 66 development was on the west side, at Chaparral. In the final year of the improvement program, 1966, the road was paved, and a sewer system and a water system with 20,000-gallon storage tank were installed. A campground and comfort station (Building #518) were built. A trailer (Building #505) was transfered from the Soil Conservation Service for use as a ranger station/residence, with a ramada (shade roof) over it and a garage for the ranger vehicle (Building #505, of which more later). A small shed was built partway up Juniper Canyon, to house a

generator, but in 1974 it was judged that this little "power house" was seen and heard from the High Peaks Trail, and was therefore intrusive. A new building (#521) was begun in '74 near the ranger trailer, and finished in '75; it is a maintenance shop and generator building combined. When it was completed, Building #517 was moved out of Juniper Canyon, to Chalone Creek Maintenance Area.

In 1971, the garage at Chaparral (Building #520) was elevated to the status of a public contact station, although the garage doors remained; it received a concrete floor. Then in 1975 the garage doors were removed and replaced with a door having a sliding window; the original counter was replaced with a partition to form a district office; and a new sign on the front announced, "Chaparral Ranger Station."

As the staff at Pinnacles increased and the cabins in Bear Gulch began to be used for office buildings, living quarters for employees again became a problem at the monument. To solve this problem several mobile homes have been moved into the park. Building #203, a 550-square-foot 1962 Kit, was transferred from the Bureau of Reclamation in 1967, and placed first in Condor Gulch, then in 1972, in Bear Gulch between cabins #10 and #13. Finally in '76 it was moved to the Chalone Creek Area near Building #300. Also in '76, a storage shed and overall ramada were added.

In Condor Gulch, Building #204, a double-wide 1962 Kit, was transferred from Bureau of Reclamation in 1968.

Building #205, the other mobile home in Condor Gulch, is a 1,320-square-foot Dahll Industries product, purchased in 1972.

Building #206 is a 1963 Skyliner mobile home that was transferred from Saguaro National Monument in 1977, and sits in Bear Gulch on the former site of #203.

The latest mobile home addition at Pinnacles is Building #506 at Chaparral, a 1974 Kaufman and Broad that houses the Chaparral District Ranger (the second ranger position on the west side).

Other Structures

As one enters Pinnacles National Monument he is struck by the majestic scene of the Pinnacles as viewed from between the "Green Rocks," or the entrance pylons on each side of the road. The pylons were built as an Emergency Conservation Work project in 1935, out of the volcanic green stone that has become a symbol of the monument. The form they take is the original design, which is of solid cut rock with one pylon much taller than the other one. The completion of these pylons served as an attractive motif to the entrance to the monument. Construction of the entrance road gave a final grade between the pylons and diminished the height of the stone work.

The dam that was started in 1934 was to form a recreational reservoir. By the end of that year, men were employed in scaling the rock facing so that when the

concrete was poured in place there would be the proper contact between the concrete and the existing stone walls. The dam was built by a CCC spike camp. Supplies were brought in on a service road from the west side, upstream from the dam. Air hammers were used in the preparation work. The original dam was built to a height of twenty-five feet. It was then decided to add an additional ten feet to the dam, but the final plans were approved to extend the dam sixteen feet in height. When the concrete bridge crossing the top of the dam was built, it brought the dam to a height so that it was practicable to build a trail across the top of the dam. This trail then became the start of the Chalone Peak Trail. The old Chalone Peak Trail had before this started in the vicinity of the Ranger's Residence. After the dam was heightened, the old part of the trail was obliterated. The dam was completed in 1937, but the rock facing to the complete height of the dam was not completed until 1976.

The "recreational" dam above the Bear Gulch Caves never quite fulfilled its orginal purpose. The water in the reservoir became stagnant and produced a very offensive odor. The water was let out by permanent overflow throughout the year so that there was always water running through the caves, passing the six small conversion dams below. The water also served the utilitarian use of flushing the toilets in the comfort stations. But the offensive odor

prohibited the use of the reservoir for recreational purposes. It took many studies by various engineers to arrive at a means of controlling the stench one encountered when entering the caves.

At one time it was considered that the dam should be destroyed, bringing the basin in which it sat back to its original state, because it served no useful purpose. But now it has been decided the dam should be saved for its esthetic value, and it is on the list of structures at the monument nominated to the National Register.

The Chalone Creek Bridge was planned in 1934, and is one of the finest examples of the rustic architecture of the Park Service in the monument. The building of the bridge facilitated a channel change in flow of Chalone Creek. This not only enabled the channel of the creek to be improved to meet the requirements of the new road, but enabled the material taken from the new channel to be placed on a portion of the approved section of the Chalone Creek road, serving as a portion of the grading material. The bridge was a Public Works Administration (PWA) project and was completed in 1936.

The question of weather-faced stone in relation to the percentage of quarry stone came up. The weather-faced stones which were obtainable near the bridge site are of two varieties: those that have a smooth face and those which have a rough face. With both kinds of stone available, and

considering that the quarried stones were of a rough-face texture, it seemed advisable to select the rough-faced weathered stones to harmonize with the rough quarried stones.

The plans were altered very slightly in the matter of the coping line. The foreman, Mr. Boles, questioned the necessity of requiring a slope on the top of each wall abutment. The landscape architect agreed with the foreman and even preferred a flat coping line. This would also reduce the working time required in cutting the slope. The Chalone Creek Bridge is a beautiful example of the cut-stone masonry that was done during the developmental period of the monument. Interviews with former CCC men inform us that while the stone for the bridge was cut by the CCC, Italian stone masons actually laid it.

Roads

With the announcement in 1932 that Pinnacles was due to receive $50,000 under the Civil Works Administration (CWA) for the construction of an entrance road that would lead up Bear Gulch, the monument became a bustling scene of activity. The new road consisted of 1.16 miles of unsurfaced roadway along a steep hillside, the majority being on a six percent grade, connecting at the lower end through 2,750 feet of old park road with the county road at the east park

boundary, and terminating at the Pinnacles Lodge. The work was all done under the supervision of the Branch of Engineering, San Francisco.

Prior to 1924 very few visitors came to the monument through Bear Gulch, the only access being a foot trail along the general line of the latter road.

In 1924, approximately one quarter mile of roadway was built by hand labor by a few homesteaders who had acquired certain sections of land adjacent to the monument. The roadway was some twelve feet wide and began at the foot of the hill one quarter mile north of the junction of Chalone Creek and Bear Gulch.

In 1925 San Benito County appropriated a sum of money and granted a contract to the Granite Rock Company of Watsonville to complete the construction of the ten to twelve foot roadway from the end of the quarter mile section completed in 1924 to the site of Pinnacles Lodge.

The number of visitors increased every year, making it imperative that a wider, safer road be built, eliminating the narrow steep one-way control road. The funds for the new road came from the employment relief measure of the Hoover Administration.

The proposed road would begin at the intersection of the county road at the east boundary of the monument, then extend in a northwesterly direction along the left side of Chalone Creek to a point near the foot of the old control

road, then in a southerly direction, crossing Chalone Creek --then along the hillside for one quarter of a mile; then in a westerly direction along the left of Bear Gulch to the foot of the trail system about 1,500 feet above Pinnacles Lodge. The preliminary location was made by Engineer Diehl in 1931-1932; the paper location was made in the Branch of Engineering Office in October of 1932--the man in charge of the engineering party being Assistant Engineer C.O. Roberts.

The width of the new roadway measured twelve feet in embankment and twelve feet in excavation. A minimum grade of six percent was adopted--this grade was exceeded by 0.31 percent for 170 feet in one location. A minimum curve radius of 200 feet was specified with the exception of the Chalone Creek curve crossing, which has a radius of 150.78 feet--all adjacent right and lefthand curves are separated by at least 100 feet of tangent.

Inasfar as possible and practicable the location was so made as to obtain a balance between the excavation end and embankment. Special effort was made to fill and obliterate the old one way road where it followed the general line of the new road location. The location was also made to avoid trees with special precautions being taken during construction to protect trees and small growth beside the new roadway.

On October 20, 1932, a ground-breaking ceremony was held under the direction of the Chambers of Commerce of Hollister

and neighboring towns, dedicating the project to the relief of unemployment. The first shovel of earth was turned by Custodian W.I. Hawkins. A large gathering of residents of San Benito county and adjoining counties was present to hear the number of guest speakers there that day.

The Hollister and neighboring Chambers of Commerce were responsible for the hiring of deserving men for the jobs. With the exception of a few special men who were employed six days per week, the period of work-week was three eight-hour days. Working in two shifts, each shift worked an average of one hundred men for the first four months, then gradually reducing to about forty when closing the job early in April 1933.

Generally, all laborers were men with dependents, residents of nearby communities who, with occasional weeding out of poor help, became experienced and efficient construction men. The wage scale for laborers was $3.12 per day, with slightly higher rates up to $5.00 per day for specialized labor. Sub-foremen, mechanics and carpenters were paid $5.60 per day. Furlough deductions were made in all wages exceeding $3.12 per day. All men cared for their own transportation to and from the job. To permit more efficient handling of the organization, all wages with the exception of sub-foremen and mechanics were reduced, December 1, 1932, to $3.12 per hour; this permitted the transfer of men to the work for which they were best fitted.

Each employee paid a charge of twenty cents for each day employed when quartered in one of the ten cabins or the twelve tent quarters. A labor camp supplied with water and sanitary conveniences was provided near Chalone Creek for the laborers preferring to camp. Much of the nearby labor came to the work daily from their homes. Meals were provided for $1.00 per day or thirty-five cents each by the operator of the lodge, for those desiring them.

Small tools used on the work including camp equipment were purchased for the job, while the larger equipment was rented from Yosemite National Park (rental being paid for the time operated). This larger equipment included: two two-hammer air compressors; one one-hammer air compressor; one one and one-half ton truck; one ten H.P. and one thirty H.P. tractor; twelve tents with flies; air hammers; air hose; blasting batteries; two hoists and shop tools; and all repair costs including labor and parts. Yosemite National Park assigned a mechanic to the job and paid his wages for such time as employed on equipment repair and maintenance.

About 3,000 feet of light track and 3/4 and 1-yard dump cars were loaned by the Pacific Portland Cement Company of San Juan Bautista, while a few mine cars were loaned by the New Idria Quicksilver Mining Company.

Besides the five 16 x 18-foot and five 12 x 14-foot cabins that were built to house the laborers, a supply and equipment shed, a powder house and five 16 x 20-foot tent

platforms were set up. The Lodge kitchen was enlarged, food storage space improved, and new composition roof was laid. Water supply was extended to these structures to provide fire protection, and sewer was extended so disposal was provided for. The telephone line was relocated to out of the way of construction.

A temporary portable trestle was used in making the twelve-foot fill across Chalone Creek, the material being dumped directly in place. This temporary trestle was constructed to carry the trains over the creek.

There were six 18-inch and one 24-inch corrugated galvanized iron culverts installed. Concrete intakes were constructed on two of these, covered with cast iron grating. About 200 feet of four inch terra cotta drain tile was placed along the toe of the slope, and the trench back-filled with broken rock.

There were four 100-foot test sections prepared where several types of curbs and gutters were constructed and the road was paved. Various colors to conform to the rock and roadway were used on these sections—the color being put on after pouring and floated in. The two-inch bitumen penetration top with a rock screening surface was carried out on the test sections in 1933. The Regional Engineer, Thomas C. Carpenter, was quite upset to find that the foreman had gone ahead without approval and finished construction of all the

test sections, instead of one section at a time and waiting until each section could be tested.

Stone open wells were built around a few trees standing in the toe of embankments, and trees in danger of injury by rock from blasts and stone built-in slopes were protected by planking. Planting with toyon berries and buckeyes was carried out on the embankments, and watering of this planting was from a spring.

After the entrance road to Bear Gulch was completed, work began on finishing the section of road from the entrance to Chalone Creek, and a separate contract was let for the paving of that section of road, as was also the case when the road was finished from the Lodge to the upper parking lot, past the picnic area.

The road section to the Chalone Campground was started late in 1933 and completed shortly thereafter. This road was facilitated by the news that the monument was to be the recipient of one of the CCC camps and the road was built to accomodate that camp, to be located on the site of the later Chalone Campground (now Chalone Picnic Area).

A truck trail was always contemplated by Custodian Hawkins to Old Pinnacles from the road's end at the CCC camp. Much work went into the preliminary building of this truck trail, but there was always much opposition by the Landscape Architect Division to this truck route. The Wildlife Division was also in opposition to this road

because it would intrude on the nesting place of the rare peregrine falcon. It was Hawkins' dream that eventually the truck trail would become part of the cross-monument road that would connect the east and west sides of the park via a tunnel under the Balconies. This road was finally closed to automotive travel and converted to a pedestrian path, part of the trail to the west side caves and Balconies.

During the building of the dam above Bear Gulch Caves, there was a truck trail which led down the canyon west of the lake, the same site as the trail constructed by the homesteaders. Materials for the dam were brought up this trail from the road on the west side of the monument. When the dam was completed, this service trail was obliterated and closed to traffic.

Another truck trail was built to the summit of Chalone Peak when the Lookout Tower was being contructed in 1935, and the trail was restored to its natural state after the tower was completed. For many years the person manning the Lookout had to have supplies hauled to him by pack mules or horses, but the Park Service finally consented to let the state of California build an unobtrusive truck trail to the tower for the purpose of carrying supplies to the Lookout.

With the development of the roads within the monument by the federal government, the county of San Benito and the state improved the approach roads to Pinnacles. In 1934 and 1935, the bridge over Willow Creek and the new road up Bear

Valley grade were improved and built, and route 146 leading to the monument was surfaced. The road from Hollister to Coalinga, Route 25, was made a secondary state highway, the Airline Highway.

In 1965, when the Park Service expanded facilities to include the west side, the county of Monterey and the state improved the approach road from Soledad to Pinnacles. Part of the expansion plans called for drawing back the old road that led right up to the caves on the west side to the newly built ranger station there. A road was built and surfaced from the western entrance, a turn-around lookout was built, and a parking lot at Chaparral Ranger Station and Campground. The old road to the caves was obliterated and a foot trail built in the general location of the old road. In 1967 the state improved and surfaced the western route 146.

Utilities - Telephone

The first telephone line to Pinnacles National Monument was built in 1923 with funds from the National Park Service, and was a single line that ran to the Ranger's Residence. After the arrival of the CCC camp in 1933, a line was added to that camp. The line was relocated when the road up Bear Gulch was built.

In 1938 the CCC's built a new line approximately ten miles in length from Willow Creek to the monument. The working plans called for using Fred Prewett's ranch as the

center point. Poles were numbered from the monument to Fred Prewett's, and from Willow Creek to Fred Prewett's place. With this new line it was felt that telephone service to Pinnacles would greatly improve, but there was a stumbling block in the way of this expectation.

The area between Paicines and the Pinnacles was served by three different privately owned rural telephone lines: the Mulberry line, the Bear Valley line, and the William Butts line. The Mulberry line ran to Willow Creek and Henry Melendy's. The Butts line served San Benito with a single grounded cable, and circled around to meet the Bear Valley line along Route 25. So the monument was still dependent upon other telephone companies, some of which had antiquated equipment. Service was improved in 1940 when the Pinnacles line was completed, but the service between the monument and Hollister, for instance, was so bad that it was sometimes difficult to hear a message from a point that far away.

In 1949, Mrs. Carl (Bessie Hain) Olsen, spokeswoman for the Bear Valley Company, asked permission for that company to join the Park Service line, which would result in better service for both parties.

In a reply to Mrs. Olsen by Superintendent Gibbs, dated May 3, 1949, Gibbs stated:

> Since receiving your request I have taken the trouble to go over the entire history of the Park Telephone line in cooperation with the Butts Telephone Company and with the Bear Valley Telephone Company and the Mulberry Telephone Company.

According to information in our files, prior to 1940 the Park Service line was a grounded line running along about the same route as it does now to the Melendy Ranch and then running easterly to the San Benito River where it connected with the William Butts line. In 1940 the telephone Service was improved by constructing a metallic line to connect with the William Butts line at Willow Creek beyond the old Kruse place. At this time the Butts Company put in a metallic line from Willow Creek to Hollister. From the Melendy Ranch the Butts Company went to the upper San Benito with a grounded line and the Bear Valley and Mulberry lines connected to the Park Service line by means of the Melendy switching station and used the three miles of Park line until it connected them with the Butts line at Willow Creek. In 1947 the Mulberry line reconstructed its line to the Melendy Ranch. This brings the background up to the present and your request.

The right of way mentioned in your letter were granted to the government for a consideration and contain no clauses that would entitle property owners to come on the line. It would also entail more maintenance expense to have another line put onto the 10 miles which the government now maintains outside the Park as every additional lateral line and phone is a source of trouble and must be investigated in trouble-shooting.

This office is willing to cooperate to improve the telephone service and would recommend approval of your request providing the following conditions can be met;

1. The Butts Telephone Company will install a carrier system or an additional metallic line to Hollister to take care of the present and any additional overload.

2. The Butts Telephone Company, the Mulberry Telephone Company and the Bear Valley Telephone Company will unite to operate over the Park Service Line under one permit, preferably granted to the Butts Company which is the only Company operating under the supervision of the railroad commission.

3. The Butts company under arrangement with the Bear Valley and the Mulberry Companies will maintain the line from where the Bear Valley line ties on at the Ray Marcus

place, or the State Highway shed if a phone is needed there, to connection with the Butts line at Willow Creek.

I will be glad to meet with you and the William Butts Company to talk over the proposal and iron out anything which may come up in your meeting, in the hope that we can all get together for the mutual improvement of the telephone service.

(Signed) William Gibbs
Superintendent

Robert E. Bryan and "Champ" Graham were the managers of the Butts Company in those days. They were full-time employees of Pacific Telephone Company and tried to service the total Butts line. In November of 1949, Bryan wrote to Gibbs telling of the Butts Company's plan to install an automatic switch at Melendy' automatic switch at Melendy's:

This system will be: (1) less line on any circuit in use, making better transmission; (2) bells from one line will not interfere with another line; (3) trouble on one line will not affect another line. Lines will be able to talk to one another without tying up the main line to town.

But trouble continued with the Butts line and investigations by the California Public Utility Commission assured everyone involved that service could not be improved as long as the present outdated line existed--that the thirty-five miles between Pinnacles and Hollister was too great a distance to be covered over iron wire and poor equipment.

Bryan was not making money from the line he was managing, and his plan was to sell the line as soon as possible. The Pacific Telephone Company was approached to buy the line, but they were not interested.

In May 1953, Rex Bryan and Loren Bryan (distant cousins to R.E. Bryan), took over the management of the Butts Telephone Company, and later bought the company out. Rex Bryan later became the sole owner. Phone service at the park was served by three toll phones after this changeover—three dollars per park phone on the park line.

In 1958, the William Butts Telephone Company changed over to a dial system, at which time new lines were installed. The company is now known as the Pinnacles Telephone Company.

In 1978, with the development of the private campgrounds outside the monument area by the Pinnacles Development Company, a new underground cable was laid to the monument. This new cable further improved the service to the monument. The telephone service no longer seemed at the mercy of the first storm of the season, as it had been in the past.

Water Supply and Systems

When Allison van V. Dunn, Assistant Engineer, made his Report on the needs of the Pinnacles on July 1, 1929, he included a very thorough study of the water situation of the monument. He referred to the spring that supplied the Headquarters area at that time, and to the unsanitary condition of the surface well and dry sewage system being employed by the concessionaire. Dunn felt that the highest priority of the monument should be the water supply and the sewage

disposal for the new additional lands the monument would be acquiring. He also felt that there should be no division between the old system and the new acquired lands.

Under "Water Supply Development" Dunn listed:

(1) Springs, which are shown on the map, and were found to have the following approximate discharges on June 24, 1929;

Present headquarters supply	720	gal.	per	day
Moses Spring	448	"	"	"
A low quality spring in draw to north	720	"	"	"
Springs issuing from caves west of headquarters	5760	"	"	"
Marcott's Spring	15000	"	"	"

Marcott's spring would require pumping three miles, and only the first two of the other four are relatively safe from contamination.

(2) Surface wells similar to the one in use in the Concession Camp, but located above the camp sites. This has two objections:

a. Any surface supply is in danger of contamination as the attendance grows at the monument.

b. Moving up stream will reduce the quantity of available water.

(3) Wells over 100 feet deep similar to those in use by the ranches in the valley. Local opinion seems to be that there is such a possibility under Chalone Creek, protected from contamination by impervious layers of clay above.

Attendance at the monument in 1928 was a little over 13,000. From its own growth during the past five years, and that in the other parks and monuments, it seems safe to estimate that this will be doubled in five years and four times as great in ten years. As the maximum daily attendance in 1928 was 500, it should reach 1,000 in five years, and 2,000 in ten.

Using data from the estimated water consumption for Glacier Point in Yosemite Park (see report on Glacier Point water Supply, January 1929), the following estimated consumption is obtained:

10,000 gallons per day in 1935

20,000 gallons per day in 1940

As the summers are warmer in the Pinnacles than at Yosemite, these may be low figures, but it should also be considered that the maximum attendance at the Pinnacles is in the spring and fall, and that the week-end peaks are followed by a mid-week of inactivity.

Recommended Water Supply

It is clear that the spring supply will become inadequate in a little over five years even though it is all used. It would require a very fine control system to prevent the use of poor grade water for drinking, would be ill adapted to fire protection, and would cost approximately $15,000.00.

Any surface well system would ultimately result in conditions similar to those in the Concession Camp Supply. It can be disregarded for this reason.

Deep wells are the only logical solution. As there is no accurate information on the water bearing strata under the vicinity, test borings should be made at once. Chalone Creek has a large drainage area and it is recommended that the tests be started at its junction with Bear Gulch.

The importance of the study will justify ample funds. It is suggested that $5,000.00 be allotted to this work to allow for unforseen depth or the necessity of trying a second test boring.

Temporary Supply for Concession Camp

As it will take approximately a year to find and construct the water system, and the present supply should be condemned at once, it will be necessary to supply drinking water through a temporary line from the present headquarters supply. It is recommended that:

(1) A temporary line of 3/4" galvanized iron or 2" pipe be laid on the surface of the ground from the main in the headquarters unit to the restaurant. The connection in the restaurant should be used for DRINKING ONLY.

(2) One or two drinking fountains be installed on this line in the Concession Camp area.

(3) A 2-foot dam be built at the old Cave Spring intake and a temporary 2" O.D. pipe be laid on the surface of the ground to supply water for the headquarters comfort station. The 2-foot dam will afford sufficient storage for normal toilet use. the restaurant.

The 2" O.D. pipe is offered as an alternate in item 1 because it is possible to obtain in Hollister at less than the estimated price of the smaller galvanized.

Cost of Temporary Installation

(1)	1300 feet of 2" O.D. pipe in place -	$500.00
(2)	2 drinking fountains in place -	75.00
(3)	A 2-foot diversion dam of concrete at Cave Spring -	25.00
(4)	1400 feet 2" O.D. pipe in place to comfort station -	550.00
	Total	$1150.00

Sewage Disposal

The Concession Camp is equipped with dry toilets and insanitary bath houses, which should be replaced by modern comfort stations similar to the one in the headquarters unit. As the purchase of the camp included all equipment in the inventory, and it is improbable that it will be taken over by a new concessionaire who could make the necessary improvements, it is recommended that the comfort stations include showers for the public use.

From the nature of the proposed water supply, it will be desirable to carry the septic tank effluent to a point well below the junction of Chalone Creek and Bear Gulch (The advisability of removing all private habitations from the water shed above should be remembered). The following table gives the recommended sewer system and its approximate cost:

(1)	1-1/2 miles 8" sewer main below camp	$ 8,000.00
(2)	1700 feet 6" sewer main between septic tank in headquarters and 8" main in camp ground	1,500.00
(3)	Septic tank for Concession Camp	4,000.00
(4)	2 comfort stations similar to one in headquarters unit but with 1/2 devoted to showers	3,000.00
(5)	Proper drainage facilities at outlet of 8" main	1,000.00
(6)	Incidentals	1,500.00
	TOTAL COST OF SEWER SYSTEM	$19,000.00

Fire Protection

> The Pinnacles National Monument is in a locality which is subject to high fire hazards during the summer months. As the area grows, it becomes increasingly important that there be adequate roads and trails to facilitate the transportation of fire equipment. These will be discussed at greater length later.
>
> The old water system is inadequate for fire protection, both in the headquarters unit and in the Concession Camp. It is recommended that the new water system include a 250,000 gallon, concrete storage tank buried sufficiently high above the buildings on the mountain side. Such an underground reservoir would also keep the drinking water much cooler than the present steel tanks . . . .

While Dunn's report was very thorough and one could see the careful study made in the preparation of the paper, it was received with a little misgiving in the office of the Chief Engineer.

Engineer Arthur W. Burney sent a memorandum to Kittredge dated July 10, 1929 in which he stated that he thought Dunn's estimate of the cost of construction was much too high for a monument as small as the Pinnacles. Burney also went on to question:

> I am also wondering just how Mr. Hommon will react to Mr. Dunn's report on the sanitary and water conditions in the monument, and there is a possibility that he may think we are not cooperating very well in reporting on these two items which are usually handled by his department. One copy of this report has already been sent to Mr. Hawkins, but I hesitate to send out the others until you have reviewed them. Mr. Hommon is expected back in a day or two and I might show him a copy of this report, explain the situation and ask him to review it and comment.
>
> If you believe the report to be satisfactory, you can mail these two copies, otherwise advise us and we will make such changes as you suggest.
>
> (Signed) A.W. Burney

The Mr. Hommon referred to was Harry B. Hommon, Public Health Service Sanitary Engineer assigned to the Park Service for twenty years.

Upon his return, Mr. Hommon replied to Burney in a communication dated July 24 that he had reviewed the report, but he felt that he could not make any comment on the matter as he had not reviewed the new addition. He felt that he could not approve or disapprove it, but there were some things he questioned:

> . . . The report calls for 1-1 1/4 miles of 8-inch pipe for sewer line and yet it is estimated that only 25,000 gal. of water will be required for all purposes. The grade must be awfully flat to require an 8-inch pipe. Likewise, there is an estimate of $4,000 for a septic tank, and the volume of sewage will, according to estimate, be less than 25,000 gallons. Also, it is questionable whether shower baths should be provided by the Government. Only a very few of the parks furnish showers; and further, I don't see how a 250,000 gallon storage tank can be justified while so few of the water supplies in the parks have storage of any account. There are other items, like suggesting that 'habitation above the site proposed for the well be removed from its water shed,' which shows a lack of familiarity with the subject of protection of water supplies.
>
> Sincerely,
>
> (Signed)
>
> H.B. Hommon, Sanitary Engineer

In a letter to Hawkins from Hommon dated April 19, 1930, Hommon stated that he believed the development of the spring adjacent to the caves would supply enough drinking water for the headquarters unit and for the Concession camp, and the water in the caves could be used for the comfort station and the one soon to be built. He felt that two

small steel storage tanks should be sufficient for storing the drinking water. He also mentioned that estimates had been prepared for developing automobile campgrounds on Chalone Creek and putting in a well to serve the facilities, and for sewage and disposal for that area.

So Dunn's advice was not followed. It is interesting to note that Dunn's 1929 report on "The Needs of Pinnacles National Monument," had been held in Kittredge's office awaiting comment from Hommon, and had been forgotten. Early in 1931 the Director, Horace Albright, sent a memorandum to Kittredge asking why he had never received the report. Kittredge sent an apology to the Director along with the belated report.

It is also interesting to note that Dunn went on to become a hydraulic engineer, and still later to become the Chief of Water Division.

By 1935 a report from the Branch of Engineering stated that there was a storage dam in the Bear Gulch area impounding 7.39 acre feet of creek water using a diversion dam and a 1 1/2 inch main to supply water for sanitary needs of headquarters area.

A spring tributary to Bear Gulch Creek supplied the domestic needs of the Ranger Residence, campground, Lodge and cabins through 3/4 inch supply lines and two 5,000 gallon storage tanks, a 1 1/2 inch main, and 3/4 inch lateral. This also served fire protection. At the CCC

camp, there was a well adjacent to Chalone Creek with a gasoline driven pump and two 5,000 gallon storage tanks, distributing lines, a 1 1/2 main and 3/4 inch laterals. At the Old Pinnacles there was a spring with two 50 gallon barrels only, located at the spring. There also existed a 150-foot 3/4 inch line, from Moses' Spring. They planned to develop a spring on the Chalone Creek and Marcott Spring, the latter still being on private property.

When the plans for the dam located above the caves in Bear Gulch were made in 1935, it was thought that this would solve most of the problems of water supply to the monument. The National Park Service through Pinnacles National Monument made a request for permits for the appropriation of water to the state of California in 1937. The first was to divert for use in the Bear Gulch, and the other for the use of the underground flow of Chalone Creek. The plan in Bear Gulch called for not only the dam at the reservoir, but for five other diversion dams below it. The potable water would come from the second spring, as it had before, but there would be a 4-inch line running from the large dam for sanitary use and fire protection.

There was some talk at this time of putting a dam and reservoir in the canyon below Marcott's spring--this was in 1937. The projects were supposed to be finished, according to the permits, by 1941. The work however carried on for some time after that.

As you can see, by 1940, Pinnacles had become a maze of pipes under the surface of the ground. Each cabin had three sets of pipes running to it. In addition there was the 4 inch fire main and the hydrants outside of the cabins.

The monument had an option to buy the Marcott property and the opportunity came about in 1938. This land was long coveted by the custodian for the Marcott's Spring water source. Money had been appropriated for the purchase of land at Lassen but the seller had raised the price by $2,000, so the $6,000 in the appropriation was used to purchase the Marcott land. (In 1939, the name of Marcott's Spring was changed to Willow Springs). Water was then piped from that spring to the CCC area. It was also planned to use this water supply for the Old Pinnacles campgrounds area.

In May of 1942, G.E. Lavezzola, Chief Engineering Draftsman, spoke of the water system in the headquarters area:

> . . . A survey of the old water systems was started, location of the connections to the new systems and the controlling plug valves were located. The feeder pipes (creek, spring and hot water) entering the cabins were located and the various pipes were identified through control of water from the entrance valves. A hose bib was found on the creek line at each cabin. These valves and hose bibs were in nearly every case partially rusted due to being covered with dirt and debris.
>
> It was suggested to the custodian and park ranger that valve boxes be constructed around all valves and that the various pipe lines be suitably marked by various colors of paint or properly marked metal tags fastened to the pipes.

As no actual survey of original distribution system in the cabin area exists, it was suggested that some effort be made to locate these and place marked stakes over the connections until such time as a survey could be made.

It was realized that this is no small task and necessitates considerable time, but if a small portion is done at periodic intervals, the location of the entire system would be known. In view of the rather complicated water system for the entire headquarters area, this information would be very valuable . . . .

The water supply system at Pinnacles got worse before it got any better. In a memorandum for the Regional Director from Acting Director Preston P. Patraw on September 11, 1946, this water picture was presented:

. . . the project construction program as it related to water systems, which stands as follows on March 28, 1946.

Priority	Index No.	Project	Location	
1	U-2	Pipe line Willow Spring to Bear Gulch	Bear Gulch	$37,700
7	U-8	Water line Juniper Canyon	West Side	500
11	U-11	Water line Lodge to utility area	Utility area	1,500
24	U-3	Water Supply West Side	Old Pinnacles	17,300
Abeyance	U-13	Facing Bear Gulch Dam	Bear Gulch	

We return a photostat of the drawing on which Mr. Dunn has worked out a basic hydraulic analysis to show that construction of a more extensive water supply system is needed to make full use of the water and provide proper fire protection of 250 gpm at 40-lb. pressure for all other developments covered by the master plan as a whole. The analysis also indicates that with an efficient water system from Willow Spring, some units of the existing water systems will need enlargement, and that some existing and proposed units involving other sources of supply should be abandoned for economic or hydraulic reasons.

On the basis of the existing over-all master Plan, we recommend that you consider the following construction program. All twelve items should be listed with appropriate priorities and estimates.

(a) Place 50,000 gallon reservoir on hill above Chalone Creek bridge at approximate station 97+54 and approximate elevation 1215; install collecting sump at Willow Spring just large enough for proper diversion; move pump of 70 gpm capacity, from Willow Spring to site of 50,000 gallon reservoir, and install 4 inch pipe from Willow Spring to 50,000 gallon reservoir and thence through pump to 20,000 gallon reservoir at Bear Gulch.

(b) Install second 20,000 gallon reservoir at Bear Gulch distribution point to give total storage of 40,000 gallons, priority dependent on rate of increased water demand.

(c) Install 6 inch distribution system from reservoir at station 97+50 and remove existing wood stave tanks, or abandon and remove this whole diversion system. (c-to CCC camp and remove or abandon 2 inch line).

(d) Either extend pipe from CCC well and pump to 30,000 gallon reservoir at station 97+50 (above).

(e) Change all, or at least the upper part, of Bear Gulch distribution system from 2 inch to 3 inch pipe. The 2 inch pipe will deliver enough water in a day, but would not deliver enough of that water at hours of peak demand when daily water demand of 33,000 gpd is reached.

(f) Water line to utility Area. This proposal should also indicate that Bear Gulch Diversion 3 at spring in Condor Gulch will be abandoned if it has not been abandoned already, so water right Permit 5047 can be amended.

(g) Moses Spring, Diversion No. 5, has been canceled. Therefore, the proposal should also be removed from the master plan so that water right Permit No. 5047 can be amended. The correspondence also indicates that the spring at the upper end of Bear Gulch Impounding Reservoir, Diversion 4, has been developed. The master plan should show a pipe to place of use, if there is one, or that it discharges into the impounding reservoir if there is no pipe.

(h) Replace 4 inch fire main from Bear Gulch rediversion dam with 6 inch main to provide 250 gallons per minute capacity and average pressure of 45 pounds at hydrants. (Upper Ranger's Residence on map indicates that it is too high on system for adequate protection with present 4 inch line and will be poorly protected with 6 inch line. The site should be abandoned when the building has served its useful life.)

(i) Facing Bear Gulch Dam. This should be reinstated if facing is needed, even though priority is very low at this time.

(j) Water line-Juniper Canyon. This is probably all right, but is it justified for even the period until U-24 can be completed?

(k) Replace Willow Spring collecting sump (to be built under (a)) with 25,000 gallon pump sump, install 30 gmp pump unit, constrict 20,000 gallon distribution reservoir at approximate elevation 1,420 in Old Pinnacles, install approximately 3,000 feet of 6 inch distribution main. (Before this project is undertaken it may be desirable to change to 40,000 gallon reservoir and pump sump, 70 gmp pump unit, and 4 inch pump line if Monument attendence should increase beyond present anticipation.)

(l) Electric control of gate valve on dam above cave in Bear Gulch, Diversion No. 1. This outline involves 12 projects with considerable cost. We are opposed to lowering standards to reduce that cost, such as providing fire system capacities of only 157 gpm when the code calls for 250 gpm. Instead, we wonder if the plans do not now call for more scattered development at high elevations remote from Willow Spring, with resulting excessive costs of installation and operation. In revising the water system construction program please give full consideration to the other phases of the master plan and adjust both accordingly. For instance, it might be desirable to eliminate any access to the Monument from Soledad and to limit all developments in the Old Pinnacles area to those accessible only by trail from the high peaks or up Chalone Creek so that the Juniper Canyon water system (j) would suffice. Also, other things being equal, there would be a great saving if the utility area, campground, employees' residences, and guest cottages were relocated on a gravity water system along Chalone Creek, leaving only a lunchroom and picnic area in Bear Gulch.

It is evident that the fire control value of the impounded water at Diversion #1 in Bear Gulch is negligible as long as a man must climb up through the cave and open the valve manually and then wait for the released water to flow through the cave to the rediversion dam or distribution. Even an electrical control has only limited value if the generator unit does not run continuously. We have listed project (l) with the idea that you will expand it to provide the best fire protection.

By 1947, the impounded water in the first diversion dam, at the reservoir, was becoming a real problem because of the algae and the terrific smell that it produced. Dunn strongly recommended that the Public Health Department be requested to study the matter. He was beginning to doubt if the problem could be treated chemically now. Dunn, then Chief of Water Division, made the comment:

> From the reports I received from Mr. Givens, while he was custodian, I think he would have done his share toward correcting the situation. I am also convinced that Mr. Gibbs will do the same. However, I wish to add my plea for action at Budget Bureau level. If we are going to maintain the Monument, we have got to stop frittering with the trickle of water at Bear Gulch before we consider any other improvements. This situation is a disgrace to the Service.

The Public Health Service made an inspection in August of 1947 and recommended the use of copper sulphate algaecide for the offensive pond--if this did not work--the reservoir should be drained at the beginning of the wet season, so that there would be no influx of water.

In February of 1948 there was a memo for the Director from Acting Assistant Director, Oliver G. Taylor, the Chief Engineer, who recommended:

> With other available water we believe that the reservoir is too inefficient to consider for permanent sanitary and fire protection purposes. It also ceases to serve as an attractive, artificial lake unless the algae and other causes of odor can be controlled by treatment with copper sulfate and activated charcoal. Furthermore, we are always anxious to be freed from the dual water systems for safety reasons. It does permit us to control floods and prolong flow through the cave, thus making the trail serviceable at seasons when it was formerly impassable.

> We suggest, therefore, that this reservoir be considered as only a flood control structure, to be drained late each summer. It will then be necessary to provide sufficient covered storage and pump capacity from Willow Spring to satisfy the sanitary and fire protection needs, as well as for domestic uses of the Bear Gulch Area when it later is developed to accommodate the number of visitors and employees which you think the restricted area can stand . . . .

Custodian Gibbs suggested to Regional Engineer H.L. Crowley in March of 1948 that it might be wise to keep the 4 inch line, so that in case of emergency, the water from Bear Gulch might be turned back into the new water system from Willow Spring--but the answer from Crowley was that the water should not be turned into the new system once the pipes had been cleaned and the new water had entered them. Crowley had agreed with Gibbs' other suggestions as to the placement of pipes and pumps, but vetoed the mixing of the two waters under any circumstances.

In 1952 there was a memo sent to the Director from J.L. Crowley, who was then Acting Regional Director, in which Crowley stated:

> A check of the Architectural Building Reports File reveals the Government has invested only about $22,000 for all of the structures presently located in Bear Gulch and Condor Gulch. The present-day replacement costs are estimated at $00,000. However, this figure is not an indication of the present value of the structures. In accordance with your recommendation, this office will forward a supplemental proposal for the high pressure system with a 100,000 gallon reinforced concrete reservoir and 6 inch distribution lines. We do not feel two estimates are necessary for this proposal, as the work as contemplated under Proposal U-2-2 or subsequent to its completion will not vary materially, because the new reservoir and the 6 inch distribution system will be required by this

proposal regardless of when it is built. The only item that is affected will be the pump required.

Admittedly, we must furnish a potable and safe water supply, even if the cost is excessive ($39,600), in this small area. However there is a definite question in our minds whether we are justified in the expenditure of the $32,00 for fire protection. Unless considerable more investment is made either by the Government or the concessioner, we are inclined to believe the fire protection should be rehabilitated and relied upon to take care of this need.

I have recommended the construction of a new reservoir and distribution line as suggested in PCP U-17 prepared by Mr. Peterson, as the present 4 inch system is not cast iron and is already developing leaks. We can also eliminate the present dual system which is unsatisfactory from a sanitary and an operating view.

This will not however solve the water problem at Pinnacles. We still must plan for protection of the future developments proposed for Chalone Creek Camp Grounds, Employee Residence section in Chalone Creek, and water for developments proposed for the West side. We may still find that we must pump Willow Spring water to the West side of the Old Pinnacles area. In my opinion these water development uses should be planned before we abandon the existing Bear Gulch Fire Protection System which at present can throw 2 streams of water from the 1 1/2 inch hydrants for an unlimited time, using the water in the Bear Gulch Reservoir. The one man or two man fire crew could not handle a 2 1/2 inch hose under high pressure.

Much of this feeling for a new water supply source was brought about by Frank Givens after he became Custodian of the monument. It was Givens' feeling that the water diversion permits had been hanging on and extended several times. In a memorandum to the Regional Director dated November 15, 1946, Frank Givens expressed his views on the Bear Gulch water system:

This refers to Acting Director Persons' memorandum dated October 15, transmitting the Director's memorandum of October 3 relative to the Progress Report on Bear Gulch water system, Water Right Application No. 9083, Permit No. 5047. The following is an attempt to answer some of the questions raised in the Director's memorandum.

Diversion #1. The dam is effectively completed up to the 1610 foot elevation from the base elevation of 1572 feet according to the former Custodian, and as is evidenced by CCC completion reports. This writer roughly measured the upstream face and found it to be near 38 feet high. It now, according to drawing NM PINN 5044, dated June, 1937, impounds a maximum of about 39.0 acre feet.

This writer is not convinced that the dam should be made higher as has been frequently proposed. The present reservoir did not fill up last winter with a season total of 12.63 inches of rainfall. The U.S. Weather Bureau at Hollister recorded approximately the same amount and their yearly average since 1875 is 12.94 inches. If the existing reservoir does not overflow in an almost average year there appears little justification to increase its capacity. Also, from a landscape viewpoint it would become increasingly difficult to make any extension appear to be part of the natural formation.

Diversion #2. The average daily flow of the spring which provides potable water for the headquarters area is believed to be about 969 gallons. On November 15, 1946 the flow was measured and found about 940 gpd at that time.

Diversion #3. Condor Gulch Spring is not suitable for any use other than stock watering at its point of emergence. Some development was done but it fell into disuse years ago.

Diversion #4. This spring at the upper end of the reservoir formed by Diversion #1 is surrounded with a concrete box. The water flows out the top and down the natural channel leading to the large reservoir. During flood stage the reservoir reaches the box. Therefore, the spring cannot be used to supply a drinking fountain at the dam, or elsewhere.

Diversion #5. Moses Spring does not supply sufficient water to adequately supplement the potable supply of Diversion #2. The Moses Spring development would present a difficult landscape problem since the Spring is an unusual attraction on the caves foot trail. The Willow Spring Development and extension to Headquarters will be needed in any event.

Diversion #6. This diversion consists of a small dam which impounds creek water which may be used for sanitary purposes when the water from Diversion #1 (reservoir), is exhausted. In this event we have no fire protection from the 4 inch fire line but by opening a valve at Diversion #6 we are able to let sufficient water into the 4 inch line to continue using the toilets which are connected permanently to this line. Diversion #6 has not been used since construction of the 4 inch fire line from the re-diversion dam just below the caves. Judging from the adequate amount of water left in the reservoir at the end of the last two summers Diversion #6 will never be needed. It will be even less important when an adequate potable water supply is available as the toilet bowls, etc., will then be supplied by the potable water line. We do not have both fire and sanitary lines. Water for sanitary use is taken from the 4 inch fire line. The re-diversion dam only has been used for the last seven years—Diversion #6 has not been required since 1939 when the 4 inch fire line was constructed.

Paragraph two, page two of the Director's memorandum states that after the Chalone Creek water system is connected to the headquarters system "there will also be little need for the fire protection storage at the reservoir except for a major fire." According to the hydraulic analysis on drawing Pin-6978 the potable supply will not have sufficient pressure, even with a 6 inch distribution line, for 250 gpm at a pressure required for fire protection unless the reservoirs are placed at an elevation higher than the existing potable water reservoir.

The last paragraph of the Director's memo requests the following information for use in estimating water needs of this area. We use April 21, 1946 which was our record day for this year.

1. Flow at Diversion #2 probably averages about 969 gallons per day.

2. 702 visitors spent the day in the Headquarters Area.

3. 30 overnight visitors.

4. 10 members of employees family: Custodian-4; Ranger-2; Concessioner-4.

This writer has not had the advantage of technical assistance relative to the ramified proposed water system of this area and is therefore

reluctant to make definite recommendations. However, it is believed that the following actions would not jeopardize the future water requirements in any way and are offered for further consideration.

Diversion #1. Amend the original application of 81.6 acre feet to cover only present use and obtain final license. The fact that the cement core has not been entirely rock-faced should have no bearing on the final license.

Diversion #2. Obtain final license. The project is complete and all flow is put to beneficial use.

Diversion #3. Cancel.

Diversion #4. Cancel. It is not being put to any beneficial use that would not have been served if the development had not been made.

Diversion #5. Cancel.

Diversion #6. Cancel. Although the project is completed the water is not being put to beneficial use. The impounded body of water is about two feet deep, eight feet wide and twenty-five feet long.

It is felt that too many diversions have been incorporated into the program—more than can logically be completed. Even if complete they would be inadequate and would require great expenditures. The Willow Springs supply connected to the Headquarters system appears to be the most logical solution.

(Signed) Frank Givens,
Custodian.

In a memorandum for the Director dated November 21, 1946, from Regional Director Owen A. Tomlinson the comment was made, ". . . This reply we believe covers the subject matter very well and we concur in the recommendations therein."

The Willow Springs water was extended to the Chalone Creek Bridge and to the campgrounds at the old CCC camp site, and license received in 1953. The Willow Springs water was never, however, pumped to the headquarters area. Instead, a well was dug on the Chalone Creek to service the Bear Gulch facilities.

The first well dug on the Chalone went dry in a short time, and the original spring water system would be reverted to at such times. The next try for water was made just outside of the pumphouse at the Chalone Creek well, but bedrock was hit at about thirty feet down. Then a culvert was laid under the creek that had holes in it to allow water to seep in. The culvert was extended to the pumphouse where the water from it filled up the dry well. This process was used until a new well was dug across the creek from the pumphouse. The new well proved to be a success and produced very good water.

Another attempt was made to dig a well in the area of the Balconies. It was the feeling of the geologists that the location was right to hit the same underground water vein that produced the other well, but their assessment was wrong, and no water was found.

When the development of the west side was contracted for in 1966, part of the contract was for installing a new water system on the east side. The new water system was enacted, and a pump was installed on an existing well.

Another well was drilled in the late 1960's, near the eastern boundary fence, but no system was ever hooked up to it at the time. As sometimes happens in the Service, year end funds ran out before the well could be tapped. It was in 1978 that a pump was placed on this well and plans for it to implement the existing system were realized.

The 1966 water system that was installed on the east side also included one twenty-thousand-gallon steel storage tank above the Ranger Residence, and one sixty-thousand-gallon steel storage tank above the Chalone Creek Campground.

An artesian well was dug at the same time on the west side, and one twenty-thousand-gallon storage tank installed in that area.

An important part of the water systems in the monument is the regular testing of the water by the Public Health Service for the chlorine content and for the bacterial content.

In the late 1960's, a complete new sewer system was also built to service the Bear Gulch and the Condor Gulch areas.

The spring that once supplied the headquarters area was still a good productive source of water after the wells were built, but its usefulness seemed over. The pipes around the spring were dug up, the spring covered up and forgotten. The pipes that once led from Willow Springs as far as the Chalone Creek bridge and entrance station have also been dug up. But the old pipes around all the cabins and buildings still remain. These pipes also remain a puzzle to those who through necessity must dig around the foundations of the buildings. The network of pipes had been left in the ground so that they might be used in case of a water shortage

emergency at some future date. In 1978 when remodeling began on the laundry and storage room to convert to an office building with a utility room, the question of the old pipes' usefulness returned. It was at that time that a program was initiated to remove all of this underground maze.

Electricity

When the CCC camp was at Pinnacles National Monument, it had its own electric power supplied by generators, but the rest of the monument had to rely on Coleman lanterns for light and oil burning or wood burning stoves for cooking and for heating in the winter. From the Pinnacles file number H-14 comes the story of the long struggle for electric power for that national monument.

When the subject of electric power was first brought up in connection with the Pinnacles, it came up at a National Park Service Safety Committee meeting in Washington on March 4, 1938. The committee had in mind, in the preparation of its standard for compressed gas, three services, namely; the cooking range; refrigerator; and domestic hot water heater for a residence. With such installations, the length of tubing would be reduced to a minimum and flared connections would be used throughout. The only exception to the rule which was recognized by the committee was the Chalone Peak Lookout living quarters.

The drawing that was submitted for Pinnacles National Monument required considerable tubing and many connections to serve the nine lights shown in the layout. In addition to the longer length of tubing required for the lighting systems, there was the disadvantage that the standard connections to the lighting fixtures were of the ordinary screw type. The discussion in the committee meeting brought out the fact that a small electric plant would seem to be preferable to the compressed gas system. The committee recognized that the installation of a properly planned electric light plant could be more easily justified where a group of buildings existed than would be the case for a single structure. For the Pinnacles layout it was requested that figures be submitted showing the estimated cost of a small electric light plant in a building separate and not less than 50 feet from the dwelling, and a 55 gallon gasoline drum to supply gasoline to the gasoline engine. The committee had in mind an installation of perhaps 1,000 watts. For purposes of comparison, it was requested that cost estimates be quoted of the tubing, connections, and fixtures needed for the part of the propane system to be used for lighting only. This informative memorandum was signed by R.O. Jennings, Acting Assistant Director. Penned in longhand at the bottom of the memorandum was a note signed "K" (presumably standing for "Kittredge"), "This isn't important but we should be informed. (Oil) lamps are still good enough for Sequoia."

It was then suggested that the Coast Counties Gas and Electric Company which had service to Metz, and the Pacific Gas and Electric Company, within eighteen miles of the monument with their line to New Idria, be contacted for estimates for the cost of bringing power to the monument. (Coast Counties Gas and Electric was approximately ten miles from the monument's boundary.) They both gave an estimate of $2,000 per mile, which made electric power for Pinnacles out of sight at that time.

It was even being considered in 1938 to run the electricity lines on the same poles that the telephone line was on, but this idea was soon discarded as being too impractical and expensive. According to a letter to Custodian Hawkins from Associate Regional Attorney Albert Johnson the reasons for discarding this plan were set forth:

> I had hoped to hear from you as to any suggestions made by the President of the Coast Counties Gas and Electric Company with reference to the joint use of the poles for telephone and power lines. It seems to me it will be rather difficult to draw an agreement as to the distribution of that power unless the people who have given you your right-of-way are very agreeable. As a matter of fact, unless the farmers take a fairly large allotment of power at each point of distribution, it means a rather large expense in transformers in order to cut down the power from the large distribution lines. I believe the power company executive must have explained to you that the expense is rather high in cutting into the main line for each farmer who desires to take only a small amount.

In May of 1938, a 0.7 KW type, prime mover gasoline engine generator was installed to light the Bear Gulch

Caves. It used sixteen 2-volt batteries and generated 1,800 KWH per year. This was the extent of the electrical power at Pinnacles National Monument for several years.

In July of 1940, Pinnacles was informed that they were to receive a generator from Lassen Volcanic National Park, that had come via the San Pablo Dam warehouse, but having the possession of a generator in no way insured lighting for the Lodge and cabins at the monument.

In January of 1941, Custodian Hawkins sent a letter to Region IV asking assistance from the only man in the Region who would be informed upon the installation and operation of the generator, to come to Pinnacles to aid in setting up the system. Hawkins said in the correspondence, "The small engine and generator, that we have acquired from surplus, generates at 220 volts, bringing with it some complications. When may we expect to have advice from Mr. Hilgedick regarding this installation? If possible we should hear from him this month in order that we can finish the work before our CCC camp moves." The reply from Acting Regional Engineer Crowley put the hope for electric power for the monument again out of sight: "Mr. Helgedick has been called to active duty with the Navy but we think Mr. Vaughn will be in your area soon and believe he can advise you concerning the generator." Evidently Mr. Vaughn never assisted in the installation of the generator for Pinnacles, as an Electric Service Supply Record dated November 5, 1942, lists the

generator lighting the Bear Gulch Caves has as the only power source at Pinnacles National Monument.

In 1945 Pinnacles learned that there was a light plant available at Mendocino Woodlands but this hope for the desired electricity again fell through. The Chief Engineer in a memo to the Regional Director said that he believed that the installation of a single unit at Pinnacles was not recommended. He recommended the installation of two units, which also had the advantage of being able to operate alternately. This plan would allow use of the smaller of the two units for periods of low demand.

The light plant used to light the caves was replaced in 1946: the 800 watt, 110 volt AC, fully automatic electric plant replaced the 32 volt Delco, 800 watt plant that used sixteen 2-volt batteries. There were two generators secured from Muir Woods National Monument in 1946.

In 1947, the Acting Superintendent of Yosemite National Park received a memorandum from Acting Regional Director Herbert Maier which read:

> A few years ago, there was transferred to Pinnacles National Monument a 15 KW, AC generating plant for use in providing lights in the headquarters area. Due to the war and other circumstances, this machine was never connected and has not been in operation. We would much appreciate it if you could arrange to have Mr. Jenkins visit Pinnacles and assist the Custodian in this matter. The location of the generator and wiring are to be determined. This is not an urgent matter, but if Mr. Jenkins could be spared for a day or two within the next two or three weeks it would be of assistance.

The reply from Yosemite's Acting Superintendent John B. Wosky was that it was a most inopportune time for the manpower at Yosemite to be spared, and again electric power for Pinnacles was put off.

In November of 1947, Pinnacles came into the possession of two generators from Mendocino Woodlands, via the War Assets Administration.

It was shortly after this, in October of 1948, that the long negotiations with Coast Counties Gas and Electric Company began. The company had installed electric power to Bear Valley with no extra charge to the ranchers, but would require an advance of $5,235 from the Park Service for limited power for the monument. The Park Service wanted to make this sum payable in monthly installments of $42 on the principle and $18 dollars more on this amount to cover 5% interest that would extend over a period to ten years, but the company refused. The Park Service went to the California Public Utilities Commission, but the Commission backed the power company. The company finally agreed to the arrangement, but by the time all the routing and other details, such as wording of the contract, were completed, the company refused again, on the grounds that the country was again at war and there was a shortage of copper. This was on November 2, 1951. The delay in obtaining electricity at Pinnacles had much to do with the inability to obtain a concessionaire to run the Lodge, so the building sitting

idle for so many years fell into very serious disrepair and was dismantled in the mid-1950's.

Electricity obtained commercially from the Pacific Gas and Electric Company was finally installed on the east side of the monument in 1957. Chalone Peak Lookout also had electricity installed by the Pacific Gas and Electric Company. When the development of the west side was made in 1966, electric power was obtained by the installation of two generators. The generators for the west side have always been of two different makes, and always been obtained used from other parks or monuments. Inflation has made the hope of commercial power for the west side of Pinnacles out of the question, but it is the dream of the Maintenance Division to one day have two new generators of the same make--so that the parts would be interchangeable.

Chapter 9

CCC CAMP PINNACLES

When President Franklyn D. Roosevelt told of his dream to create a conservation corps for the unemployed young men of America and thus ease the unemployment, at the same time reclaiming our country's resources--both natural and our youth--the plan met with stiff opposition. The opposition came from all sides; from his Republican opponents, from labor and from Socialists. Some of the arguments against such a corps were: that industry would adopt the low wage scale that the corps would pay the men; that the regimentation of labor would lead to a fascist state; that the enlistment of married men would mean the destruction of the American family; and that such a corps that took all the orders from the President would be increasing the tendency to concentrate power in the executive. But, the bill creating the "Emergency Conservation Work" was signed into law March 31, 1933. The name Civilian Conservation Corps was the popular public conception of the agency, but the name was not changed statutorially until June 28, 1937.

The CCC soon became the most popular New Deal program, and the prior opposition all but forgotten as the agency was reenacted by Congress time after time until its demise after the outbreak of World War II.

Camp Pinnacles #1551 (later #24), was no exception to the popularity of the CCC. As people look back in

retrospect, the corps is liable to be credited with many work projects that it had no part in. There were so many governmental employment programs working in the area at the same time that it becomes easy to forget the less popular ones and attribute all the work accomplished during that period to the CCC.

The Hollister Evening Free Lance reported several times on the anticipation of the coveted CCC camp. San Benito County learned that it was to receive a CCC camp in September of 1933, and that Pinnacles National Monument was to be the site of the camp. At various times, there were spike camps set up at Fremont's Peak and at San Juan Bautista to do work in those areas.

By October work was started on the buildings at the camp: four barracks; a laundry; a mess hall; officers' quarters; Pinnacles staff quarters; infirmary; machine shop; two lavatories and a cooler. By the end of the month the barracks and mess hall with kitchen were finished and ready for the arrival of the first contingent of men. The work on the buildings was done by the CCC men from a camp at Almaden and under the supervision of officers from the Presidio at Monterey. A well had been dug, storage tanks installed, and an electric plant set up. The Lathrop firm of Tres Pinos had landed the contract for the $6,000 worth of lumber used at the camp.

On the 20th of October the first 150 men arrived, and the rest of the detachment arrived shortly after the first of November. The Pinnacles camp averaged 200 men in the years of its operation, from 1933 until the enrollment began to drop off in 1942, then as little as approximately 40 men until its close in 1942.

The first group of men to come to Pinnacles were put to work clearing burned-over brush and trimming burned limbs from trees that had been caused by the fire that had swept the Chalone Creek area in 1931. In conjunction with this clearing project was a propogation project in which seedlings were raised and planted over the entire burnt area.

After more training, the CCC branched into trail building and some construction work. At the peak of its existence, in 1935, the CCC projects for the sixth enrollment period at Camp Pinnacles were as follows:

1. Dwelling for official visitors--Headquarters area
2. Temporary horse bridge across dam
3. Horse trail to Chalone Peak for fire protection
4. Horse barn for trail horses
5. Survey boundary for marking and fencing
6. Marking boundary
7. Oil foot trail to reduce maintenance cost and for ease of travel
8. Storehouse for explosives
9. Guide service for visitors
10. Explore and develop springs, six of them, excavate and develop
11. Public campground waste disposal pits for sanitation
12. Improve trail to Old Pinnacles for access and fire protection
13. Raise height of Bear Gulch dam 16 feet.
14. Horse trail from high peaks to Old Pinnacles for fire protection, visitors, and administration
15. Topographic survey, vicinity Old Pinnacles for planning development

16. Truck shed addition, housing ECW equipment, CCC camp
17. Pit toilet--Chalone Peak
18. Put toilets, showers and lavatories in present cottages
19. Water supply system to collect rainfall from roof Lookout of house and 2,000 gallon tank for storage
20. Telephone line, headquarters to Old Pinnacles for fire protection and administration
21. Small reservoirs--Rain storage on High Peaks Trail for fire crews and hikers
22. Landscape headquarters area, clean up dead brush, etc.
23. Planting of trees and shrubs lodge, headquarters and CCC camp
24. Foot trail through Caves and vicinity including concrete steps and guard rail in Caves
25. Horse Trail, west side of canyon near Balconies--Old Pinnacles
26. Eradication of poison oak

Of course, a number of these projects were questioned and a few of them were never approved, but the fact remains that the CCC was responsible for many improvements at the monument.

Landscaping in and about the CCC camp was done by the men on their own free time, and the public was invited occasionally to open-house staged by the men to view their camp--and were welcome to visit on any weekend, not just when an open-house was being offered.

An educational program was soon offered at the camp, and this was also conducted in the evenings on the men's own time.

Sports events were another item entered into on the men's own time, and soon became not only a pastime, but an important part of the camp's activities as Pinnacles began to enter into competition with other CCC camps and

organizations in the area. Camp Pinnacles soon had their own boxing ring, basketball team, and baseball team. An undersized baseball diamond was built at the foot of Bear Gulch near the Chalone Creek.

There was a swimming "hole" built about 100 yards from the bridge over the Chalone, but it was washed out when the first heavy rains came. It was in a Willow thicket north of the bridge. It was a long-time dream of Custodian Hawkins (who became Acting Custodian when the camp was at Pinnacles, as he was then Project Superintendent for the CCC), to have a permanent swimming pool built at the monument. Hawkins gained permission in 1941 for the CCC men to use the reservoir at the dam for swimming.

The CCC camp at Pinnacles was a winter camp, and the men came from other parks and monuments where extreme cold weather made winter work impossible. Custodian Hawkins was continually voicing the opinion that the camp should be a year-round camp, as there was so much work to do, and he argued that the summers at Pinnacles were not hot—not too hot to work; but the question was not whether the summers at Pinnacles were too hot to work, but whether the winters at the other camp sites were too cold to work. Hawkins succeeded in getting the approval for the camp to remain during summer season.

The first men to occupy Camp Pinnacles were California boys, but the policy of the agency changed as they grew to

feel it was better to place the men in camps much farther from their homes. Many of the following companies came from Arkansas, Alabama, North Carolina, and some were made up of men from different sections of the country.

The one fault of the CCC may lie in the fact that there was not much integration of the races, but this was true of the country as a whole in those years. Equal opportunities were practically unheard of. When the blacks were finally given more chance for enrollment in the later years of the CCC it was generally in segregated camps. Pinnacles was one camp that had black enrollment during the years from 1940 to 1942. Even then, the officers of the camp were not black. The education advisor, however, during this period was black.

It was during this time that Hawkins, so pleased with the performance of the black camp, and worried about the drop in enrollment, planned to go into the city of Oakland with an advertising campaign to recruit members for Camp Pinnacles. This plan barely passed the drawing board stage before the CCC disbanded in 1942.

Besides their other work, the CCC spent much of their time in the fighting of fires in the area. During the summer months, when the company was moved out, and before the California Division of Forestry had built their fire station in Bear Valley, the camp was manned by a small fire suppression crew from that agency.

The commanding officers of the camp were regular army men, but the experienced engineer, technical forester, landscape architects, history technician and wildlife technician were supplied by the Park Service and worked under the project supervisor. The trade instructors and other educational instructors, as well as foremen of the crews, were hired locally. The foremen consisted of two senior foremen, two foremen, and one junior foreman, all of whom acted as supervisory personnel in the camp.

Some men who started as CCC enrollees later went into the Park Service, and some even served at Pinnacles. One of the best remembered at Pinnacles National Monument who began with the CCC was a boy from Arkansas, Alton Hoover. Alton went on to become a park ranger at the monument. He entered the conflict during World War II from Pinnacles and returned to the monument after his discharge from the army.

Mr. Hoover, like many other enrollees at Camp Pinnacles #24, holds many fond memories of the time spent at the monument during the time he was in the corps. He manages to visit the park every year or two, to reminisce and to call on old friends in the area. In 1978, during one of his visits to Pinnacles, Superintendent Broyles was able to get an interview with Mr. Hoover on a tape recording about his days in service at the park during the 1930's and 1940's.

After the CCC's were disbanded, the area near the Chalone Creek that had been the site of the camp became the site of

the Chalone Creek Campground. Most of the buildings were dismantled, but the machine shop and equipment shed remain in the present maintenance area of the park. Also remaining from the CCC days are some small buildings such as the cap and powder house, and the pump house.

The other reminders of the camp's presence are less direct. They remain in the flora that cover the scars of the road that was built in 1934, and in the trees that shade the campgrounds; and in the buildings they erected; in the dam and reservoir they built; and in the bridge that they marked the stone for while the Italian stone masons applied their craft.

The good will they built in the neighboring communities is a less tangible reminder of their stay in the area, but in no way less important. The money the men spent on their trips into town helped steady a staggering economy, and the open houses at the camp for the public, as well as the public dances the men sponsored at Bolado Park before they would leave the area, gave the local people the highest regard for the men who were enrolled at Camp Pinnacles.

This is perhaps why the CCC is so often credited with all the improvements made during that period; they are the first and best remembered.

Chapter 10

IMPACT OF WORLD WAR II AT PINNACLES

Starting in the 1940's we find our major source of information about events at the Pinnacles is the Superintendent's monthly narrative reports!

The first, most noticeable, impact of the Second World War was the change in manpower at Pinnacles National Monument. From a community in itself that had employed over 300 men in the 1930's, the park had seen the disappearance of governmental sponsored employment programs and the enrollment of the CCC's to a force of much less that one hundred men. The Park Service at that time had only two full-time and two part-time employees--the custodian was a part-time employee; the Chief Ranger and the clerk typist were full time employees and there was one part-time ranger.

After the disbanding of the CCC, the small staff at the monument was pressed upon to do all the trail maintenance, guide work, and many other jobs that had previously been the responsibility of the CCC men. Improvements at the monument were at a standstill, and the condition of facilities deteriorated.

The superintendent's residence, for example, which had been started in 1941, remained unfinished until 1949.

During this period of extreme manpower shortage, the job when there were very few visitors, seemed a very taxing duty.

Almost simultaneously with the cut in manpower came the sharp decline in visitation at the park. Even before the advent of gas rationing the visitation dropped to a mere fraction of what it had been in the pre-war period. This was felt most in the operation of the Lodge.

What had been a profitable business when the Lodge was at its prime, feeding the many visitors and laborers, became a losing proposition. It is much to the credit of the concessionaire at that time, Mrs. P.O. (Hazel) James that she kept the operation open for the duration of the War.

It was during these war years that the first women were hired at Pinnacles. Clara Lausten worked as a clerk typist, and Drucilla Isaacson was the first woman ranger at the park.

The administration at Pinnacles had two problems that arose in connection with inholdings near the end of the war. In August 1945, Fred J. Hawkins, part owner of 400 acres inside the northern end of the monument, called on the custodian, Frank Givens, to discuss the possibility of building a road into his property through monument property (this request had been denied in the past). The request was denied, and a sign was erected at the entrance to Hawkins' property which read, "This is not a through road."

In October of the same year, Russell Bourke, owner of a large hatchery in Petaluma, and owner of 640 acres of land within the monument, sent a representative to study the

possibilities of starting a large turkey ranch on his property within the monument. The property in the north end of the monument was not close to areas frequented by visitors; nevertheless it was felt that the turkey ranch would create an undesirable condition. The question of a right-of-way for a road up the Chalone Creek would be reopened if the plans for the ranch realized. Everyone was relieved when Bourke decided not to build the ranch.

It was during October of 1945 that a start was made toward removing the "tobacco weed" which was growing profusely around the old CCC camp. It was reported that it had been originally brought in from Australia, and it is deadly to cattle. Some of the local cattlemen were fearful that the plant would spread outside the monument onto the cattle range. It was assumed that the weed had somehow been brought in by some of the men who inhabited the CCC camp.

It was soon after the cessation of the war in Europe that the conditions at Pinnacles National Monument began to improve. In September of 1945, reported visitation to the park was up 380% over the previous year. With the increase in visitation and the easing of hostilities abroad, more funds became available to do the necessary work of restoration in the monument.

The post war years also saw the returning veterans again fill the jobs that had been filled by women in their absence; Mrs. James turned over the management of the

concession to Lillian B. Anderson; Mr. Hawkins retired as custodian of the monument in 1945 after holding that title for twenty years. His replacement, Custodian Givens, served until 1947, and William H. Gibbs, after Givens, remained until 1953.

A quiet and isolated time had ended for Pinnacles National Monument, a time that must have seemed as if there were days when they had been completely forgotten by the outside world. The next decade would show the people who had held the fortress how wrong they had been in believing that the public had forgotten them.

Chapter 11

THE 1950's AT THE PINNACLES

From Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports and Annual Reports we continue to obtain a picture of what life was like at Pinnacles National Monument.

The decade of the 1950's started off with a marked increase in visitation to the monument. February of 1950 saw a 98% gain in visitation over the same month of 1949, and March of that same year saw a gain of 104% over the previous year.

Conferences began with commercial power companies and the advent of commercial power seemed near for the park.

The Lodge remained without a concessionaire as it had since 1948, but there were several prospects—all of whom backed out before taking over the venture because of lack of facilities. However, the Park Service continued to do repairs on the building. A new roof was put on the Lodge in 1950, and several bushels of acorns and pine nuts were taken from between the walls. Sheet metal was placed behind the exterior walls to discourage a repetition of this type of vandalism by woodpeckers.

Construction projects for the 1951 fiscal year were canceled due to the U.S. involvement in the Korean War, but the superintendent's residence was finally completed, when a brick porch and stone steps replaced the temporary wooden ones at the back entrance.

The supply road was completed to the west side of Chalone Peak in 1951, and in July of that year the Lookout at Chalone Peak burned to the ground.

In February of 1952, W.I. Hawkins, former custodian of Pinnacles, died at the age of 85. That would have made him 77 years of age when he retired from the position in 1945.

It was during the winter of 1952 that the driveway to the new superintendent's residence was being constructed by the Granite Construction Company of Watsonville. The culvert was put in and they were ready for the fill. That job was finished on March 5. Then the company asked for a stop order because the dirt was too wet to finish the grading. On March 14, a flood carried away about 70 cubic yards of fill and slid the culvert out of line and grade. The company had to replace this section as soon as the ground dried out. During the twenty-four hour period from 7 a.m. on March 14 to 7 a.m. of March 15, 4.38 inches of rain had fallen. This heavy rain resulted in several roads and trails being washed out; existing drainage could not handle all the water, and water and sewage lines were uncovered in several areas of the park. Chalone Creek road was extensively damaged, with some cuts measuring three feet deep.

The California Division of Forestry began construction of the new Lookout Tower on Chalone Peak in 1952.

Superintendent William Gibbs moved to Muir Woods in March of 1953 and the new Superintendent, Ben C. Miller,

arrived on the second of April. Mr. Miller died of a heart attack on the tenth of April. The superintendent was found dead in his quarters, and his wife had to be notified by park personnel as she had not yet arrived at the monument. Park Ranger Alton Hoover served as Acting Superintendent in the absence of a superintendent in both instances--after Gibbs' departure and after Miller's death--before the arrival of a new superintendent. Hoover was promoted in June from a Park Ranger GS-5 to a Supervisory Park Ranger, GS-6.

In July, Earl Jackson arrived to fill the position of superintendent, and the naturalist at the monument, A.C. Reneau started the task of making the Nature Observations File.

All the files and map files were cleaned out and brought up to date. A monument fact file was started during this period. This file would have been of great use to future researchers if it had been kept up to date under subsequent administrations.

The checking station was moved to the headquarters area in 1953.

Louis Emory Webb, who had been a laborer at the park in 1952, had resigned to go into partnership in the dairy business. He returned to work as Maintenanceman in October of 1953. On November 10, 1953, Lou Webb and Bessie Hain Olsen were married.

December of 1953 saw the highest travel year on record for the monument, with 42,199 visitors being recorded at Pinnacles National Monument. A self-guiding trail system was initiated to accomodate all these visitors.

In 1954 the practice of park employees giving campfire talks to campers on Saturday nights, upon request, was initiated. The talks were so successful that the practice remained as a permanent part of the interpretation of the monument to the visitor, and the talks are now routine events.

In the Superintendent's annual report to the Director in 1954, Mr. Jackson spoke of the demise of the Pinnacles Lodge:

> For many years a concessionaire operated a lodge and set of 10 cabins in the headquarters area here. Since 1948 these facilities have been closed, with potential operation revenues insufficient to attract a new operator.
>
> In the fiscal year now ending your office has approved discontinuance of this concessionaire function as not essential to the needs of the public, and future master plan revisions are to reflect this change. Accordingly, the lodge building, concessionaire's quarters, and lodge storeroom have been surveyed, bids for their demolition and removal solicited, and contract awarded to a local rancher, Art Smith. Removal of these buildings is now under way.

(The concessionaire's quarters were then purchased from Art Smith by Lou and Bessie Webb. The building that had been known affectionately to Bessie Webb for all its years as "Green Gables," now stands near her ranch home in Bear Valley to remind her of the many

happy years of association she and her loved ones have had with Pinnacles National Monument. We are fortunate to have had an interview of how the building was moved down the mountain one morning at 5 a.m. so as to avoid any traffic.)

Mr. Jackson had always been interested in history, and besides starting the fact file for the monument, it was during his stay at the monument that Hobert Loval began an investigation to see if the Pinnacles was actually the mountain referred to in Vancouver's Voyage of Discovery. Shortly after Jackson left the monument the story was proved to the satisfaction of the National Park Service to be erroneous, and all reference to "Vancouver's Pinnacles" dropped from future items of publicity concerning the park, according to information found in file #H-14 at the Pinnacles National Monument.

It was early in the 1950's that "Mission '66" came upon the scene. The title for the program came about because the year 1966 was to be the target date for the restoration and development of facilities in our national parks and monuments that had fallen into such a shameful state during the war years. Each park had its own personalized program for improvement goals. Some of the goals slated for the Pinnacles under that program were: the installation of commercial power, completed in 1957; the remodeling of some of the cabins into

living quarters for seasonal personnel, in 1958; a new sewage system for the east side, and a whole new water system for that side of the park, started in 1959 and completed in 1966; and the development of the west side of the monument, completed in 1966.

In 1956 the Chamber of Commerce of Soledad sponsored a Soledad family style picnic on the west side of the park that turned into an annual event. It was the interest of the citizens of Soledad and their insistence upon the development of the west side of the monument that did much to further the plans for future development of that area.

In 1956 the Soledad Chamber of Commerce reactivated the drive for a road through the monument. In 1957 the supervisors of the two counties of Monterey and San Benito met to discuss the matter, and a policy statement was requested from the National Park Service on the subject. Both the Park Service and the California State Highway Department were averse to the proposed road, as was of course San Benito county. Since the matter seemed to be finally settled to their satisfaction, in 1958 the 160 acres in the monument that had been held by the county of San Benito for twenty years was deeded to the federal government under a ninety-nine year lease--with the provision that no through road ever be put over that section of land. This was an easy decision for the

Park Service to comply with, as such a road would destroy the scenic values they were trying to protect.

It was during the 1950's that the prospecting for uranium craze hit America, and Pinnacles was not exempt from the mania. In the 1955 Superintendent's Annual Report to the Director there was an item under the heading "Mining," which read:

> During the month of December 1955 we were advised by the Bakersfield, California office of the Atomic Energy Commission that Mr. Bobby L. Davis and Mr. Joe D. Minton of Pittsburg, California had located radioactive minerals in the monument, in the Old Pinnacles section and had staked claims covering their find. Mr. William E. Bales, AEC Geologist, investigated the find and stated that the ore was "autumite" and showe considerable radio-activity but that the deposit was not extensive enough to warrant commercial production. All this transpired without the knowledge of monument personnel, prior to the visit of Mr. Bales.
>
> A check was made of the San Benito County records and it was found that four claims had been staked, Buzzard's Roost #1, #2, #3, and #4 in Sections 27 and 34, T 16 S, R 7 E, and were recorded on April 15th and 18th, 1955. These are situated partially on San Benito County land, the 160 acres in Section 34 originally purchased for donation to the Government for service use but never finally transferred, and on monument land in Section 27.
>
> Mr. Davis was notified that his claims were not valid and nothing had been heard on the matter.

Russell L. Mahan had been superintendent following Earl Jackson, from 1955 until 1958. Supervisory Park Ranger Robert J. Ramstad was Acting Superintendent for the month or so until Mahan's replacement, Everett W. Bright, arrived. It was during the time of his duty at Pinnacles National Monument that Everett Bright received his thirty year service award from the National Park Service.

Visitation continued to rise, and a survey of the visitors to the monument conducted by park personnel showed that 25% of the people entering the monument were from Santa Clara county; 17% were from San Francisco and the Bay Area and a mere 3% were from San Benito county. Scout troops continued to make regular camping trips to the park, and now mountain climbing groups and naturalist groups were also making regular excursions to the area. There was hardly a rock at the monument that had not been scaled and named by the rock climbers. The park ranger now more than ever had to be trained for the skill of mountain search and rescue.

It was in 1958 that scenes of John Steinbeck's novel Flight, having been adapted for the movies, were filmed at Pinnacles. Publicity was carried over Channel KRON-TV, San Francisco. This, along with several magazine articles on Pinnacles National Monument, made the visitation at the monument zoom even more. It was at the close of the decade that a new problem plagued the administration of the park--vandalism.

A new electrical system for the caves had been installed in 1958 and the lighting in the caves, plus the signing throughout the park, seemed to be the first and easiest targets of the new menace.

Calendar year travel, ending in October of 1959, showed a decrease over the same period for 1958. Visitors in 1959 numbered 53,148 as compared with 54,904 in 1958. At the

same time an increase was shown in overnight travel to the monument. It seemed that Americans had just discovered the experience of visiting the out-door, and the joy of camping.

The final grant deed to the U.S. Government from the Leo A. Bourke Corporation, (former Russell Bourke property), was recorded at the court house in Hollister in December, 1959, thus extending the monument boundaries and increasing the administrative duties of the management of the park.

Chapter 12

THE 1960's AT THE PINNACLES

Superintendents' Monthly Narrative Reports are the major source of information for the 1960's at the monument.

It was in 1960 that rumors of an Indian burial ground in the Chalone Creek Canyon led to the belief that a preliminary archeological reconnaissance of the area should be made. There was no reason previously to believe that Indians had ever used the Pinnacles in anything but an itinerant way.

Louis Webb retired as maintenanceman on December 9, 1960. He was the recipient of a ten year Citation for Commendable Service award at a community gathering in his honor held at Bear Valley School.

After the retirement of Webb, Caretaker Arthur Smith was promoted to the position of Maintenanceman Vice. Almost at the same time, Supervisory Park Ranger Robert Ramstad also received a promotion.

Several tons of rock were removed from the Chalone Creek Campground, greatly improving the appearance of that area.

In April of 1961, two sharp earthquakes, five minutes apart and measuring 5.8 and 5.7 on the Richter scale, hit the area. The quakes seemed to be centered half way between Pinnacles and Hollister on the San Andreas Fault. There was no noticeable damage to the monument, but the damage in Hollister was the worst since the San Francisco earthquake of 1906.

A freak storm arrived on the afternoon of May 31, 1961 pouring down 1.19 inches of rain in thirty minutes. The storm did much damage to the road and trail systems and many man-hours were used in repairing the damage.

It was in 1961 that Pinnacles National Monument was designated as one of the Federally fixed Radiological Monitoring stations, and radiological instruments were installed. Periodic dose rate readings were taken, but the dose rates were proven normal.

The test well that had been dug on the Chalone Creek would pump dry after a few hours of use, so a test trench across the Chalone Creek was dug in order to supply the well with water. This method proved effective.

Trips were made to other area museums by park personnel to gather ideas for displaying wild flowers. Implanting in plastic was proving impractical, and most museums had hand painted the dried flowers for display. From the trip the idea of imbedding insect specimens in plastic evolved.

A memorandum from the Washington Office commemorated the fact that the Pinnacles had no disabling employee injuries for the three year period between January 1, 1958 and January 1, 1961.

Some new safety measures at the park were the new walkways, railings and steps to the two Bear Gulch comfort stations, and to the one at the Chalone Creek campground.

The April edition of Sunset magazine carried the erroneous statement that Pinnacles National Monument had

just built 62 new campsites. As no new campsites had been built, the Easter vacationers swarmed to the park, overloading the monument staff and facilities.

In November of 1961, Superintendent Everett Bright had a heart attack. He was back to work before long—but then took an extended sick leave in 1963, with the view of waiting for his disability retirement. He and his wife moved to their home in Hollister. Supervisory Park Ranger Ramstad was Acting Superintendent until the arrival of Delyle Stevens. Stevens was Acting Superintendent until the retirement of Bright. Bright was allowed to keep the honorary title of Superintendent until that date.

The rangers and park naturalist took to "roving" the heavily traveled trails in lieu of regular nature hikes. It was felt that they reached more people and deterred vandalism. This practice also put park personnel in close proximity with hikers, to be of assistance in cases of emergency.

By the start of 1962 forty new campsites had been built on the Chalone Creek Campground in readiness for the spring season, and fire breaks were constructed around the campground.

A reorganization of the insect, reptile and amphibian collections was started, as well as a new way of recording wildlife sightings by listing the sightings on monthly observer cards.

The Western Museum Laboratory restored the relief map of the monument and a pipe guard rail was installed around the map in the museum. The map had originally been made in 1936 and was set up in the Lodge along with a glass showcase that featured many Indian artifacts found in the area.

Visitation continually increased as a result of all the publicity received by magazines and newspapers. It was in 1962 that the Sperry-Morse Company had a billboard advertisement titled, "Visit Pinnacles National Monument," telling of the S. & H. Green Stamp touring service.

At the year's end, there were six full-time employees at the park: the Superintendent; the Supervisory Park Ranger; the naturalist; a clerk; the maintenanceman and a laborer.

The Chalone Creek Campfire site was started to replace the one that had been obliterated a few months before in the headquarters area.

Two unsalvageable water tanks and the dilapidated covering shed that had been in use in the CCC days were removed from the Chalone Creek Campground area.

Because of the recurring pollution of Split Rock Spring that supplied water to the headquarters area, water was pumped from the Chalone Creek well for storage in the Bear Gulch 20,000 gallon storage tank.

Park Naturalist Donald M. DeFoe was selected to attend the first session at the Stephen Mather Interpretive Training and Research Center at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia in September of 1963.

Authority was given by the Regional Office to continue the negotiations that had begun in 1962 for the three inholdings (880 acres) within the monument that were being offered at a higher unit rate based upon severance damages for their possible acquisition by the government.

Cash registers were received and standardized for entrance station operations for the coming travel season. One register was held in the Regional Office temporarily for training purposes.

The monument continued to attract an increasing number of youth groups. More emphasis was placed upon reaching the young people before they had a chance to get into trouble. In spite of this, vandalism continued high in the caves.

Local newspapers carried items relative to the $71,000 Accelerated Public Works funds assigned to Pinnacles National Monument. This produced an awkward situation in that the news was released to the papers several days before the administration of the park had been given the authority to confirm the item or give limited details. (This was to be used for needed projects including the bituminous reseal of the East entrance road, sewer system reconstruction and extention of the water system, Condor Gulch, and water system reconstruction in Bear Gulch.) Pacific Gas and Electric crews placed an additional pole in their distribution line near headquarters to provide required ground clearance.

In February authority was received at the monument to recruit seasonal personnel outside the registers of eligibles.

Camping in non-designated areas was authorized to cope with heavy group usage--perhaps partly due to the March Sunset issue with an article about the hill and valley country of route 25, and the mention of Pinnacles.

In August of 1963 the first draft of the Pinnacles Natural History Handbook, written by Seasonal Ranger Peter Bennett, was sent to the Regional Office for editing.

Numerous patrols along Old Pinnacles road were made to discourage poachers. Patrols were out from daylight to dusk until deer season ended on August 21.

A new sewer system was put into operation in August, thus eliminating the antiquated facilities constructed in the CCC days. The new system incorporated a cesspool to handle the bulk of outflow of the public facilities in the Bear Gulch area as well as the effluent from the quarters. The Public Health Service had been objecting to the seepage into the stream channel, and to the system in general since the mid-1940's. Tile was also laid in Building #5, for the eventual shift of the office to that structure.

Much of the Supervisory Ranger's and the Chief Ranger's time was spent interviewing applicants and processing papers for the Accelerated Public Works trail project. The lack of a clerk at that time was an added burden, so the clerk's

position was reclassified to Administrative Assistant to help with the recruiting and filling of the position.

Vandalism continued to be the major source of administrative problems in the year of 1964. On one occasion a visitor was apprehended in the act of destroying a light bulb in the Bear Gulch Caves. Superintendent Stevens discussed the case with the U.S. Commissioner, Henry B. Fulton of Salinas, who asked advice from the U.S. Attorney General. The next month Orville Molman, FBI Special Agent from Salinas, was in the park to discuss law enforcement proceedure with tho superintendent, and Superintendent Stevens visited the Regional Office to obtain advice from Regional Solicitor Costello on law enforcement matters. Through the efforts of FBI special Agent Orville Molman permission was given by the U.S. Attorney General for cases involving Federal Regulations to be heard before the U.S. Commissioner in Salinas. It was hoped that a more rigorous law enforcement and prosecution would reduce the prevalence of vandalism.

On April 9, 1964, a dinner social was held in the Superintendent's quarters, and employees observed the presentation of a Commendable Service Award presented by Superintendent Stevens to Everett Bright, who retired on January 25, 1964.

It was in 1964 that a documented and regularly scheduled series of safety programs was initiated, and the position

held by Art Smith was regraded and changed from maintenanceman to Foreman I.

A new deck was laid on the bridge on the High Peaks Trail. The lumber was hauled to the site by Boy Scout groups.

The old foot bridge in front of the headquarters was also replaced by one constructed under the supervision of Regional Landscape Architect Fowler.

On September 4, 1964, Park Naturalist Joseph L. Sperber was found dead in his quarters. The cause of death was pneumonia. A short memorial service was held at the mortuary chapel in Hollister and was attended by his friends from this area.

It was in 1964 that the new menace, motorcycle riders, or "Tote Goats," began to plague the monument. Signs of the ecological "death sentence" were found on the Balconies Trail, and signs were erected to deter the invaders, but the menace continued.

On January 30, 1965, a report was received that George E. Baker, Caretaker, had been drowned while clamming on his day off. On the 31st the report was confirmed although his body had not yet been recovered. The laborer position was reclassified as Caretaker. On February 2 Ignacio Gandaria was given a temporary appointment as a laborer to assist with general park maintenance until a successor to Caretaker George Baker could be found.

In March of 1965, Superintendent Stevens discussed with Regional officials the advisability of accepting gratuitous services of Explorer Scouts for use on appropriate projects, and the new fee structure. Five thousand short term entrance permits were printed locally and one thousand annual permit stickers were received with which to put the new fee structure under the Land and Water Conservation Program into effect. Much time was devoted to devising a procedure to collect fees with the limited manpower available.

A Plan For the Man was completed by Park Naturalist Robert Zink and was on file for inspection. Zink acquainted himself with the naturalist file and put it in order. He spent considerable time expanding the Natural History Association operations as well as contributing his experience in developing a floor plan for the proposed Visitors' Center. This experience was obtained in acquiring a background of the area by studying old master plans, history and developmental outlines. He then went to the Regional Office to prepare an Interpretive Prospectus outline for the Regional Naturalist. Zink also spent several days assisting the Master Plan Team.

In April of 1965, Chief Ranger Robert Ramstad was presented with his twenty year service pin by Superintendent Stevens. Bob said that although the pin was three-quarters of a year late, he was still glad to receive it.

It was in 1965 that a stand-by carousel slide projector was purchased for campfire circle use and also a portable amplifier to improve the voice range at the evening programs.

Another innovation at the park that year was a siren and red light in the station wagon that were added in the hope of slowing down some of the speeders.

A blue ribbon award was received for Pinnacles' exhibit at the San Benito County Fair at Bolado Park.

"Tote Goats" continued to be a mounting problem, and in December patrols were increased in an attempt to apprehend Christmas tree thieves.

With the development of a plentiful water supply on the west side it was considered desirable to enlarge the water storage tank to 20,000 gallons, and to replace the pit toilets as shown in the preliminary plans with an approved comfort station on that side of the monument. These changes were adopted in the final Mission 66 plans.

There was an increase of 15% in visitors to the park over the year of 1964, and an 11% increase in overnight visits. One hundred and eighteen thousand and forty-eight visitors entered Pinnacles in 1965, and thirty-four thousand, nine hundred and nine people camped overnight.

The year of 1966 started off with the problem of five stray cattle found in trespass on the Chalone Creek. They were identified as being from the Kelley Ranch stock and were removed by personnel of the Kelley Ranch the same day.

Jay Acres of the U.S. Geological Survey traced the Chalone Creek Fault northward from Willow Spring noting deviation from the track shown on previous geologic studies. He concluded that there was a considerable water storage in the conglomerates east of the fault and that a very good well could be obtained a short distance east of the present Chalone Creek Campground. He felt that Willow Spring was the overflow of this underground reservoir.

On February 1, 1966, a meeting of the prospective Board of Directors for the Pinnacles Natural History Association met and agreed to form the organization. The drafts of the Articles for Incorporation and the Bylaws were adopted, and officers elected. With this action the affiliation of the past several years that the park had with the Cabrillo Historical Association was terminated. Local newspapers carried articles on the forming of this organization and copies of the articles were sent to the Regional Office in San Francisco.

A peregrine falcon was observed in nesting activities west of the high peaks on March 9, 1966. It had been several years since the rare bird had been spotted within the monument boundaries.

Frequent road patrols were used in an effort to curb roadside camping due to overcrowding of the campgrounds.

Vandalism in the caves continued to be one of the biggest administrative "headaches." Patrols were increased but the Superintendent was convinced that the problem could

only be alleviated by a tamper-proof lighting system. The following month nearly one hundred light bulbs were destroyed.

The year of 1966 was an early fire season year and a pumper unit was mounted on the "fire pick-up" at the park. Fire lines at the toe of the slopes in the campgrounds were renewed. Dry grass and burnables in campgrounds were removed. Some of this latter work was done by Boy Scout groups as conservation projects.

Repairs were made on the Chalone Creek Reservoir and arrangements were made to procure a pump of greater capacity for that area.

A Project Cost Proposal was prepared for a vandal-proof lighting system, and a new 60,000 gallon tank for the Bear Gulch water system was constructed. Due to pump trouble on the Chalone, and leaks in the Chalone water tank, it was necessary to release water from Split Rock Spring in Bear Gulch into the water system. This action made it necessary for additional chlorination at the Bear Gulch tank to make sure the water was safe for drinking.

The Pinnacles Natural History Association ran into difficulty in obtaining tax exempt status from the state of California and the matter was referred to the Regional Solicitor.

Sketches and photographs were started to accompany the geological history of the area. The rough draft of the book was prepared and reviewed by the Regional Publicity Office.

A contract was entered into by the Western Regional Office and the Central California Archeological Foundation for $1,500 for an archeological study to be made at Pinnacles National Monument. The field work was started by William Olsen, Lewis A. Payen and John L. Beck in October 1966. The final report was received in May of 1967.

Maintenanceman Hugh Mowery was assigned to temporary duty as the ranger for the west side until that position could be permanently filled.

A tentative land acquisition program for the years 1968 through 1972 was drawn up for the possible procurement of the in-holdings within the monument.

It was in the year of 1966 that we find the first mention of Golden Age Passports. (Golden Age Passports are lifetime passes issued to persons over 62 that enable the bearer to enter any federal area free of charge.)

The park slide file was overhauled and the poor material was discarded. The slide file was moved to the museum office building for convenience.

In September the administration of the monument was informed that the U.S. Commissioner did not have authority to try cases from Pinnacles National Monument. Efforts were then concentrated on getting assistance from the County Sheriff's Office with the cases to be heard by the local Justices of the Peace.

The Blue Ribbon Award for Pinnacles' "Fiftieth Anniversary" theme was received for the park's entry at the San Benito County Fair at Bolado Park.

In October of 1966 photographic coverage in support of the proposed Chalone Peak Wilderness within the Pinnacles boundaries was made and forwarded to Washington, and in November the superintendent went to Salinas to arrange for a hall in which the hearings could be held for the proposed Pinnacles Wilderness Area. The Mount Defiance Wilderness Hearing date was set for February 2, 1967. Revised sheets of the Master Plan showing proposed Wilderness area were received. A corrected copy was in the Park Headquarters to be used by the public for reference.

The 43,356 campers in 1966 was a 21% increase over the previous year, but the number of visitors (117,939) was down by 109 people—this figure, however, did not include the 1,198 people who entered the west side of the monument during 1966.

It was in the year of 1964 that the practice of Superintendent's Annual Reports was dropped by the Service, and shortly after, the practice of the Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report was no longer a requirement of administration. The information for the balance of the 1960 decade was found in the Publicity file at Pinnacles National Monument.

The Wilderness Act of 1964 provided that certain areas of public domain should be designated as "wilderness" and

preserved for future generations. Hearings on the amount of land in and adjacent to Pinnacles National Monument that should be included in the Chalone Peak Wilderness Bill, the Mt. Defiance Wilderness Bill, and finally the one that was enacted, the Pinnacles National Monument Wilderness Bill, would expand another decade. The Mt. Defiance Bill that was introduced by Senator Thomas H. Kuchel in 1968 proposed that 3,270 acres be included as wilderness. The Sierra Club, the National Audubon Society and the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs opposed this proposal--these organizations felt that the area encompassed under the Bill should be more like 13,000 acres. The San Benito County board of supervisors was opposed to the larger acreage for the sake of the

landowners in the southern end of the county who would be affected by lower value for their lands, and for the reduction in tax revenue. The matter continued to be a topic for negotiations for the rest of the 1960's.

On March 25, 1967, a California Division of Forestry truck driver was killed when his truck went too close to the edge, and careened down the mountain from the supply road to the Lookout Tower on North Chalone Peak.

It was in 1967 that signing was put on Route 101 designating route 25 to Hollister and the Pinnacles.

Supervisory Ranger Ramstad left Pinnacles in September of 1967 and his replacement, James Langford, came in January of 1968. In March of 1968 Superintendent Delyle Stevens

retired. Gordon Patterson took over as superintendent in April of the same year.

Reports of March 1968 mention that there was still electric lighting in the caves, but July reports note that the caves were no longer lighted. People had to bring their own flashlights. They had finally found a way to curb the vandalism to the electric light bulbs in the caves!

In 1968 the first controlled burning took place in Sequoia National Park under the experimental program conducted by a group of four professors from San Jose State University. Control burning was a subject that Park Naturalist Robert Zink of Pinnacles had been trying to promote since 1966 for chaparral country. Prescribed burning, as it is now known in the National Park Service, is a regular part of Pinnacles resource planning.

In June of 1968, Administrative Officer Duane Johnson received special recognition for the job he had performed while he was Acting Superintendent before the arrival of the new superintendent, Gordon Patterson.

It was in 1968 that Pinnacles began to make plans for a study to find the limit of capacity for the monument. The new ecological interest of the people of the United States brought to the administration of our national parks and monuments the realization that over-overuse by the visiting public could destroy the resources the Service was trying to protect. For so many years the emphasis had been on trying to get more people to visit the recreational areas. Now it

was apparent that if the natural resources were going to be saved, visitation would have to be limited.

In October of 1968 the Chalone Campground closed until further notice due to the fact that only five inches of rainfall in the previous year made for an emergency water shortage and extreme fire hazard. The campground reopened on the twenty-fifth of November.

It was June 28, 1968 that the Revenue and Expenditure Control Act (PL 90-364) was initiated. The result to Pinnacles National Monument was that only three out of every four positions could be filled. To meet the reduction in employment, the Visitors Center began to be closed on the two days of the week that surveys had shown to be the slowest in monument visitation, Tuesday and Wednesday. This control was lifted in 1969.

The period of the 1960's had been a period of change at the monument. The new decade would see the easement of the employee curtailment. But the emphasis on police protection would continue, and even increase. The concern for the ecological environment would also increase. To those who believed that the purpose of the National Park Service was to preserve the natural environment, these two areas of emphasis at times seemed diabolically opposed.

Chapter 13

THE 1970's AT PINNACLES

The spires, domes and finger-like pinnacle projections from which Pinnacles National Monument derived its name, had long been a mecca to the mountain climbers, and there was probably no stone that had been left unscaled by the time the seventh decade of the twentieth century arrived. Because of the compactness of the monument and the convenience of its location, Pinnacles became especially valued as a training site for novice climbers. This is regrettable in a way, for the soft volcanic rock composition of Pinnacles' formations does not lend itself to ideal climbing conditions.

There had been many close calls for both hikers and experienced climbers over the years, when the services of the rangers were called upon to rescue visitors who had become stranded on some high peak. On March 21, 1970 Pinnacles National Monument recorded its first fatality of a climber.

Gerald Osborn, 24, an experienced climber of five years, and Kathy Saski, 20, a new climber of six months experience (both students at Berkeley), had started their ascent of Machete Ridge about noon from the west side of the monument. They had spent an hour at the summit preparing their ropes and gear. It was about dusk when they were ready to make their descent. Why Osborn chose to rappel

down the west face of the Machete instead of taking the safer eastern exit at that late hour is not known. The west face was a five hundred foot drop. Osborn made the first rappel and was a hundred feet below the ridge when Kathy began her rappel to join him. Instead, Kathy rappeled past Osborn and fell to her death. When Osborn could not receive an answer to calls to his companion, he began to call for help.

A daring night rescue of Osborn was conducted by the Search and Rescue team at the monument. Later, when it was suggested that Chief Ranger Jim Langford's name be submitted for an award for his part in the rescue, Jim declined the nomination, saying that that was what the job of ranger was all about, and it had just been part of his job. However, in 1971, James Langford received the Valor Award which is the highest award bestowed by the Department of the Interior. The award is only given on such occasions when the recipisnts endangered their own lives to save that of another.

October 25, 1970 saw another accidsntal fatality of a visitor to the park. This time it was not a climber but a hiker, who had come for the weekend from Marin County with a group of other students and their instructors to enjoy hiking the Pinnacles' trails. On the afternoon of the twenty-fifth, the party divided into two groups, each taking a different route on the High Peaks Trail. Michael Louis

Owens and two other boys had stopped to rest, after which his companions climbed a nearby pinnacle. They then called Owens to advise him of their location. In an attempt to reach his companions, Owens evidently fell to his death. The party of students did not know his exact location, but they conducted an exhaustive search which continued into the following day, at which time they notified the superintendent's office. A search was made by the Pinnacles staff and Owen's body was found where he had fallen sixty feet to his death. The San Benito County Sheriff's Office commended the rangers for the professional way in which they had carried out the search and helped conduct the questioning of the witnesses that followed the recovery of the body.

There have been two other fatal accidents to climbers since that of Kathy Saski in 1970. One happened on May 13, 1976 when Mitchell Haydon from Livermore was climbing in Juniper Canyon with companions. Haydon was an experienced climber, but trouble with his rope and a knot that had slipped caused a sixty-foot fatal fall.

On December 5, 1976 the other accident involved two young men from Cupertino, California, who were climbing the "Direct" Route Machete Ridge. Despite their youth they were both experienced climbers. Frank Mayes was leading the pitch at the time of the accident. His companion, who had made the climb before, thought another anchor might be

needed and had brought along the equipment to install one. Mayes opted not to be bothered with the installation of the anchor that might have saved his life. He fell to a ledge approximately fifty feet below to his death. Resulting from the Board of Inquiry that followed the accident was the resolution to officially request Mr. Chuck Richards, the author of Pinnacles Climber's Guide to delete from future editions a statement that tends to discourage climbers from placing additional protective anchors on that particular route.

Although 1970 had ended on a note of sadness, the year had been one of record attendence at the monument with visitation climbing to 166,208.

The question of a road through the monument from Route 101 at Soledad to Route 25 in Bear Valley was still around in 1971, since the 1965 master plan proposed it be made a scenic route. The Chambers of Commerce of Hollister, King City and Soledad were for the connecting road, as were the Boards of Supervisors of both San Benito and Monterey Counties. Superintendent Gordon Patterson was also in favor of the road and made many appearances at various meetings in the neighboring towns to promote the idea. But the 1970's was the decade when the key word was "environment," as the local officials found out when they asked for public opinion on the issue.

In April of 1972 a new Master Plan study was ordered for Pinnacles. The team conducting the study was headed by Landscape Architect A. Ronald Mortimore.

In preliminary Master Plan hearings in Hollister, it developed that environmental groups were opposed to a through road and they gained the support of the public. It was found that the majority of the public wanted to keep that portion of the Pinnacles undisturbed, free from the intruding automobile.

Visitation to the monument hit an all-time high in 1971 when 169,241 visits were recorded.

The practice of submitting an annual report by the superintendents in the National Park Service was reinstated in 1972. Found in a November 1972 memorandum from the Director is the rationale behind the reenactment of that practice. Director George B. Hartzog, Jr. wrote:

> I have long been aware that the National Park Service has not done all that is desirable to preserve its own history. Many governmental agencies maintain historical offices for this purpose, not only for antiquarian interest but to serve the continuing needs of management. Current policies and decisions cannot be properly formulated with-out reference to past experience.
>
> The need is three-fold: to insure the preservation of the records most significant for future historians, to foster the production of records of maximum historical value, and to maintain a staff capability to prepare narrative material of historical content and to provide information relating to past activities, achievements, and personalities of the Service.
>
> The establishment of the National Park Service archives at the Harper's Ferry Center was a step toward meeting these needs. As another, I

> am reinstituting the annual report of the Director of the National Park Service, discontinued in 1964, and asking for a superintendent's annual report for each park. . . .
>
> Finally, I am establishing a small unit under the supervision of the Chief Historian to carry out the following responsibilities:
>
> Before disposition of official records to the Federal Records Centers, to identify those records judged by tHe National Park Service to be most desirable to preserve for historical purposes and to work with Records Center Officials to insure preservatton.
>
> To prepare, in cooperation with key officials, tbe annual report of the Director of the National Park Service.
>
> To assist Harpers Ferry archival personnel in collecting unofficial documents important to an understanding of National Park Service history, including oral history . . . .

We are fortunate that Director Hartzog realized that the preservation of our historical heritage was an important adjunct to the new appreciation for, and interest in, the preservation of our natural resources. The remainder of the information for the 1970's was taken from the superintendent's annual reports, unless otherwise stated.

In 1972 the Visitors Center received new displays and an "open house" was held on March 1, as part of the National Park's Centennial. Bear Gulch Trail, started early in 1971, was finished and was dedicated on June 8. Pedestrians had always had to hike up the road; now they had a safe and attractive trail. The monument's Natural History Association became affiliated with Southwest Parks and Monuments Association in this year also.

1973 saw two new permanent full-time GS-6 Park Technician positions allocated to Pinnacles, for fee

collection and protection activities. This raised the number of permanent positions to 11. Two new trail guides were published: a geology guide to the Condor Gulch Trail, and a plant guide to the Bear Gulch Trail. The roads and parking area on the east side, and the west side entrance road, were resurfaced. A 6-foot chain link fence was constructed around the Chalone Creek Maintenance Area to prevent recurrence of a break-in and theft of tools and equipment earlier in the year. In October, Superintendent Gordon Patterson transferred to the position of Park Safety Officer at Lake Mead National Recreational Area.

In January of 1974 Rothwell P. Broyles, Chief of Interpretation and Resource Management at Organ Pipe Cactus National Monument, transferred to Pinnacles as Superintendent. The President's "back-to-school" program was utilized in the hiring of six intermittent bilingual Park Aides who were selected at San Benito Joint Union High School in Hollister. These young people had to be willing to use Spanish as well as English, and were required to wear uniforms. The first self-guiding nature trail for the west side was instigated, with the monument's first bilingual trail guide. In May, two miles of the old Pinnacles road from the green rock quarry to the Balconies area was converted to trail use only. This road had been closed to visitor vehicles for several years, but continued to be used by government vehicles.

A severe storm with snow and sleet in late December and early January of 1974 closed the monument for several days. This storm did severe damage to the oaks in the Chalone and Bear Gulch drainages and the chaparral throughout the monument, closing all trails for several weeks.

The burning of solid waste in the monument dry land-fill on Chalone Creek was ended in January, and in February the land-fill was closed by contracting for garbage removal to County approved land-fills.

The Pinnacles Land & Cattle Co. again proposed to build and operate campgrounds and to provide visitor use facilities for lease to the NPS along lines periodically proposed since 1969.

The redescription of the one clerk-typist GS-4 position to Secretary GS-5 was approved in December.

At the beginning of the 1974 fire season, two old slip-on pumper units previously intended for disposal were reconditioned and put in use as a temporary fire truck. Both units, one a 50 gallon capacity and the other with 100 gallon capacity were mounted together on a one ton four by four truck. These combined units performed exceptionally well on the Romo fire and added greatly to the monument's limited building fire protection. There were two range improvement control burns on the monument's boundary in 1974. One was the Romo burn on the southeast flank of the

monument, and it escaped and burned 950 acres in the monument. A wildfire on the Condor Gulch trail in August burned approximately one acre and was probably caused by youngsters playing with matches.

The monument's proposed Master Plan was released to the public in May followed by public meetings in the communities of Hollister and Soledad. Major portions of the new plan that received public endorsement were: (1) No through road; (2) retention of Bear Gulch Dam; (3) removal of visitor facilities to the monument's boundaries, and (4) day use only and establishment of shuttle systems. In March, a house hearing on Pinnacles Wilderness was held in Washington. Acreage recommendations by the Service were 10,980, up from previous recommendations of 5,330 acres. Superintendent Broyles made a map presentation to the House Interior and Insular Affairs Committee outlining the administration's proposal and discussing its relationship to present and future development of the monument for visitor use.

The monument's Natural Resource Management Plan was completed and submitted to Region for review and comment in August.

Sixteen work-study students from West Valley College worked as V.I.P.'s on weekends and holidays, assisting the rangers in interpretive, information and protection services.

Visitation dropped in 1974 about 12 percent from the previous year and was especially low January through March due to bad weather and the fuel crisis.

1975 was a productive year. Many projects were made possible through the manpower provided by such training programs as CETA, AWARE and NYC.

A new permanent Park Technician position was filled in February of 1975, bringing the total number of full time positions to 12. Three of the permanent positions were assigned to the west side of the monument: (district ranger, park technician, and maintenanceman).

The Bear Gulch Visitor Center was enlarged by combining the building's separate rooms for exhibits, storage and information into one, doubling space for visitor use. Chaparral's Ranger Station was also improved for visitor service by replacing double garage doors with a single half glass door and large window.

Bilingual nature walks were instituted in March by Spanish-speaking Park Aides. Two of the six bilingual Aide positions were reassigned to the West District upon becoming vacant and were filled by high school students from Soledad-Gonzales High School.

In October Pinnacles participated in the San Benito County Fair for the first time with an exhibit as part of the monument's Bicentennial Program. With a bicentennial grant of $1,000, District Ranger Rasp started the area's

first Environmental Education Program. Again, many valuable hours of manpower were contributed to park operation by work-study students from West Valley College.

Planning began in December for management of the monument's chaparral ecosystem through use of prescription burning. Professor Harold Biswell of the University of California at Berkeley began a plan for reintroducing fire as a management tool at Pinnacles. Fires in the monument were: one two-acre fire above Chalone Creek Campground in June, and one range improvement fire on the boundary in May. The 2,000 acre burn gave an opportunity for the training of a fire team of five monument employees.

Construction on the proposed Juniper Canyon Trail was started in February. The Bear Gulch trail was maintenanced, five concrete bridge abutments were veneered with rock, and retaining walls reestablished. Improvement was made on the Bear Gulch Caves trail by an NYC crew.

Important boundary changes were combined with Wilderness planning in one piece of legislation by Congressman Burt Talcott. Final review of the new Master Plan's Environmental Statement by the public was completed in December, the draft for the Resource Management Plan went through regional review and was scheduled for public review early in 1976.

During 1976, the 200th anniversary of Independence, little Pinnacles continued developing in many directions.

Bicentennial activities included an exhibit in the Salinas Valley Fair and the hosting of the Bicentennial play, "We've Come Back For A Little Look Around" at Dunne Park in Hollister.

Two maintenance and one park ranger positions were upgraded to WL-9, WG-10, and GS-9 respectively. Two new 180 day seasonal positions were established.

Interpretive contacts increased 103 percent over 1975 and activities increased to include the popular "Snakes Alive" demonstrations. Weekend and holiday help was again contributed by 20 students from West Valley College.

Dr. Biswell's Chaparral Fire Ecology Research Program was reviewed and finalized in May. No wildfires occurred during 1976, but employees did respond to one fire outside the monument's east boundary. One 1,400 acre range improvement fire on the monument's boundary in May involved training of a fire team of four employees.

Training and equipment aids for Search and Rescue received more attention with the occurrence of two rock climbing fatalities, (the first since 1970).

The 1.2 mile Juniper Canyon trail was completed in June. Rehabilitation of the badly eroded backcountry trails was started in December, and trails through the Balconies and Bear Gulch Caves areas were raised out of stream beds by NYC groups from Hollister and Soledad. Concrete and asphalt water crossings were removed from the Old Pinnacles trail prior to the area becoming wilderness.

In August, a 40-60 ton rock failure in the narrow canyon between Bear Gulch Cave and the reservoir blocked the upper Moses Springs and Bear Gulch trails. A report recommending removal of the remaining 80-100 tons of unstable rock was made by Regional Geologist Gerry Wituki and consultant Michal Bukovansky. The operation involved arrangements with Yosemite for two experienced trail maintenancemen, Jim Snyder and Bill Gorgas, to undertake dropping the rock. A six man crew worked through November to clear the area and repair the trail.

October 20, 1976, President Ford signed into law, HR-13160, and Omnibus Wilderness Bill that established 12,952 acres of wilderness within the monument. The Bill also authorized boundary changes that added 1,717.9 acres of private lands to the monument. This brought Pinnacles' acreage to 16,215.67 acres.

The new master plan was approved by the Regional Director in April, and the Natural Resource Management Plan was approved by the Regional Director in April.

February 1977 saw permanent full time positions at Pinnacles increased from 12 to 14 by the conversion of two less-than-full-time maintenance worker positions through the Bicentennial Land and Heritage Act. The Superintendent's position was redescribed and upgraded to GS-12, and the position of Chief I&RM was also redescribed and approved for upgrading to GS-11 in December.

Visitation to the monument increased slightly although camping decreased, possibly due to the severe drought throughout California. The Snakes Alive demonstration continued to be popular, as did rock climbing. There were two serious accidents, neither resulting in fatalities however.

The Chaparral Fire Ecology Research program involving prescribed burning was in its second year in 1977, and was plagued by drought and the inflexibility of the 180 day limitation on the Forestry Technician position. Out of a projected 600 acres, 113 were burned during February and March along the ridge system of the high peaks.

Two trail bridges were constructed during the year, one on the Old Pinnacles Trail and another at the Bear Gulch picnic area. Improvement of the Balconies caves trail continued by the NYC participants from Soledad. A three man crew and animal packer started work on the High Peaks trail again in December. CETA continued in its third year of providing manpower to the monument, and a new CETA engineering-drafting aid position was approved for the monument. In August, Pinnacles was selected to participate in President Carter's new YACC program for unemployed youth of the country. As a satellite operation of a 200-enrollee non-resident camp headquartered at Golden Gate, Pinnacles was to eventually have 50 enrollees and 5-6 staff positions. Two land parcels totaling 620 acres of inholdings on the East Side were purchased in November.

The only fire of 1978 was a suspected arson on Highway 25, which burned approximately 26 acres of monument land as well as BLM land and private property. The fire broke out on July 19 and was contained east of Route 146 on July 22. The three year old chaparral fire ecology research program made no headway in 1978 due to weather and lack of personnel.

The first 16 YACC enrollees began working at Pinnacles in January. Two work leaders, Joe Morris and Lisa Smith, were hired from NPS trail crews, and in February the Work Coordinator position was filled. A scarcity of funds for YACC projects limited what could be completed by the crews that year, and morale of both staff and enrollees went down with a freeze on new hires in October.

A 30-foot bridge, and other maintenance and construction projects, were completed by YACC and CETA crews as well as park employees.

In March a 160 acre parcel on the west side of the monument was acquired from John A. Brosseau. Condemnation proceedings were filed on land owned by Larry Wilson and in November on 120 acres on the east side owned by Albert Hansen.

Plans for closing the two East Side Campgrounds on Chalone Creek were completed in December following the issuance of a press release announcing the closure for January 1979 and the opening of the new private campground at the monument's East Entrance.

Pinnacles participated in the San Benito County Fair again in 1979 with a booth featuring the "Snakes Alive" demonstration. A Wildflower Festival was held in April, and a celebration of Spanish Heritage week in September.

Monument personnel handled 15 search and rescue missions during the year. The monument was able to upgrade the search and rescue equipment caches with regional reserve money. Working relations and training were established with the Air Rescue Unit at Lemoore Naval Air Station.

Training for the monument staff took place during three mutual aide suppression fires located near the boundary. Two fires occurred early in the season before CDF crews were at full strength. The Chaparral prescribed burning program was successful at last in its fourth year with 17 prescribed fires burning 538 acres. One fire in cooperation with BLM provided excellent training in use of large crews and technical fire equipment.

Special funds were provided for handicapped access to the Condor Gulch restroom and the Bear Gulch Visitor Center, and work was started in August, involving YACC and maintenance forces.

A fourth trail bridge was completed at the Chalone Creek Annex and two additional bridges were started on the Bench trail.

Pinnacles' valuable YACC program was in its second year in 1979 and during that year it provided work projects valued at $136,499. In October it was necessary to integrate the 16-enrollee camp with the park's Maintenance Division under the direction of East District Maintenance Foreman Apolonio Espinosa.

In March the U.S. Attorney's Office filed a take on the 1,136 acres in the West District owned by Larry Wilson, due to a threat of development. The declaration of taking was recorded in May with the monument taking possession. This action left only 120 acres of inholdings owned by Hanson Farms.

A step toward implementation of the Pinnacles Master Plan was taken with the opening of the private campground on the East District. As part of the Master Plan, the two Chalone Creek Campgrounds were closed to camping and converted to exclusive day use as of January 1979.

At the close of the 70's it was apparent that Pinnacles National Monument had been "put on the map," in the words of Superintendent Broyles. For three years the Regional Director obtained a special achievement award, quality increase, or Interior Superior Performance award for the superintendent. These awards were based on all the facets of change: the approval and implementation of the Master Plan, with its wilderness designation, land acquisition and moving campgrounds to the private sector; the close relationships with Park neighbors and other agencies; the

institution of the youth programs, which made possible the upgrading and rehabilitation of buildings, structures and trails and the connecting of all trails with bridges, taking all foot traffic off the roads; the institution of bilingual personnel and services in the I&RM division; the addition of women in all divisions including the uniformed staff; and the reintroduction of fire as a tool for the perpetuation of the Chaparral ecosystem.

Proceed to Page 301

Chapter 14

NATURAL RESOURCES

Pinnacles National Monument was established to preserve the unique rock formations that are remnants of Miocene volcanic activity, and to protect the rare botanical specimens found there. The Pinnacles example of the broadleaf chaparral ecosystem is the only one found in the National Park Service.

The rock formations are in an advanced stage of decomposition, and they represent the effects of weathering, block faulting, and continuous earthquakes over the past 23,000,000 years. The strong formations are well consolidated breccia and are impressively large, some rising vertically several hundred meters into the air.

> Located on the eastern edge of the Pacific plate, the park is an excellent example of tectonic plate movement. The rock is believed to have originated in the Neenach formation, near present day Lancaster, California, some 195 miles (314 kilometers) south of the park's present position, and then moved northward, along the San Andreas Fault, at a rate of approximately 1.5 inches (3.8 cm) per year. The Chalone Creek Fault, located within the park, is historically believed to have been the main line of the San Andreas Fault, now located 4 miles (6 kilometers) to the east.
>
> This history of faulting and earthquakes has created deep, narrow gorges where huge boulders have toppled from higher formations and become wedged at various heights above the canyon floor, creating the Bear Gulch and Balconies Talus Caves.
>
> While the Pinnacles themselves cover 10 percent of the monument and support little vegetation, with the exception of lichens, some 80 percent of the land is covered with coastal

chaparral. This community mainly consists of specialized plants such as Chamise, Buckbrush, Manzanita, and invading Digger Pine, and provides most of the shelter and food for the area wildlife. This community also supports the rare and endangered Pinnacles Buckwheat (Erigonium Nortonii). The chaparral is generally very dense and overmature due to the lack of natural fire over the last 60 years.

The other 10 percent of the monument is composed of riparian communities, principally an Oak, Cottonwood, Sycamore, Digger Pine relationship. Plants and animals in this generally arid region are bound together by their need for water, and it is here that they find it.

The park supports a wide variety of mammals, reptiles, birds, amphibians, and insects. Chief among these are the Coast Blacktailed Deer, Bobcat, Raccoon, Gray Fox, Coyote, North Pacific Rattlesnake, Gopher Snake, Prairie Falcon, Turkey Vulture, Raven, and Golden Eagle. Infrequent sightings of Mountain Lion, Bald Eagle, Black Bear, Peregrine Falcon, and California Condor are reported.

Perhaps when the overcrowding of the park is eased with the addition of new trails, and the automobile is removed to parking facilities away from the prime resource areas of the park, some of the infrequent sightings of rare animals and birds will become more frequent.

Chapter 15

CULTURAL RESOURCES

When the Antiquities Act was passed on June 8, 1906, which enabled the President to set aside certain lands and designate them as national monuments, the Act was primarily aimed at preserving Indian sites and giving legal protection against damaging or removing any historical objects from public lands. Recent studies have unearthed artifacts and other evidence that Indians may at one time have been more prevalent at the Pinnacles than had ever before been thought. Perhaps future investigation will uncover evidence that will make the history of the Indians at Pinnacles one of the important cultural resources of the park.

Archeological studies conducted at the monument have found twelve bedrock mortar sites, but most indications point to the area as having been used seasonally for hunting, not for permanent habitation by the Indians of the region. Two of the sites have been considered to warrant further excavation, and protection by the administration.

It is felt that the Old Pinnacles Trail is part of the ancient Indian trail, and was later used by the Spanish. This trail also figures in the tales of the various bandits who used the Pinnacles as an escape route and possibly a hideout, principally of Tiburcio Vasquez.

Besides the several European settlements founded near the monument, several homesteads are known to have existed within the park boundaries.

The importance of preserving Indian sites and culture has long been recognized by the federal government, as is attested to by the Antiquities Act of 1906. It is much more recently that the recognition of our historical resources should also receive high priority.

The National Historical Resources Preservation Act, and the Executive Order 11593, for the Protection of Historic and Cultural Properties promulgated by the President's Advisory Council on Historic Preservation (36 C.F.R. Pt. 800) contain procedures for zoning and protecting some lands and structures that do not meet the criteria for the National Register of Historic Places.

Pinnacles National Monument has several examples of historic architecture within its boundaries that seem to fill the criteria for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places, as well as other buildings and structures that have much meaning to those close to the monument, if for no historical reason.

The style of architecture that evolved within the national parks and monuments between the years 1916 and 1942 from the values held by the directors of the National Park Service and those of landscape architecture has come to be known as "rustic" architecture. The examples of "rustic" architecture at Pinnacles have now become one of the monument's cultural resource assets.

The first glimpse the visitor has of Pinnacles National Monument is from between the two green entrance pylons near the eastern entrance to the park. The pylons are an example of what is meant by "rustic" architecture. They were built in 1935 by the CCC. The green volcanic rock from which they are made was taken from a quarry on the Chalone Creek where a truck trail was being constructed to the Old Pinnacles campgrounds. The green rock that is displayed in the entrance pylons has come to be symbolic of Pinnacles National Monument.

In 1941, Superintendent Hawkins informed his superiors that the army had requested to purchase 60 cubic feet of the crushed, green rock on which to mount a cannon at Fort Ord. He asked permission to sell the rock as there was an excess of the material, and he felt the gesture would give quite a bit of publicity to the monument. Regional Director (John R. White) gave permission to sell the rock, but had strong objection to any publicity on the matter. The reasons for the objection to any publicity were that it was highly unusual for such material to be hauled out of a national park, and particularly, because the army might not want any publicity about the purpose for which the crushed rock was intended. The entrance pylons are a dramatic use of the symbolic green rock.

One quarter mile past the entrance to the monument is found the bridge spanning the Chalone Creek. The stone

structure of this bridge, built in 1934, is another example of "rustic" architecture. The stone for the bridge was lined and cut by the CCC men, under the direction of the Italian stone masons who were especially hired for the job. The craftmanship of the work done on the Chalone Creek bridge makes it one of the most beautiful examples of "rustic" architecture found at the monument. We can see why Superintendent Hawkins claimed when it was built that it would be the most beautiful bridge in San Benito County. Probably no other bridge has yet usurped this claim. Although the trees and brush along the creek now obstruct the view of the stonework, a better vantage point can be had from the Bear Gulch Trail. A closer inspection of the structure is well worth the effort of a short hike.

We hope that sometime in the future the entrance pylons and the Chalone Creek bridge can be added to the list of historic structures at Pinnacles to be preserved.

The oldest buildings at Pinnacles are Building #2, Chief Ranger's Residence, and Building #17, the comfort station at the upper parking lot across from the foot of Bear Gulch Trail. Both were built in 1928, and both are nominees for the National Register. The other comfort station, built in 1931 at the foot of Condor Gulch Trail is also a nominee.

The rock veneered Chief Ranger's Residence was originally a two room cabin and was enlarged in 1937. Even an

expert cannot tell where the addition was made, which is a testimony to the skill of the stone mason.

The area at the end of the utility road up Condor Gulch was the maintenance area in the 1930's, and there were two buildings erected in 1934 (an equipment shed, and an oil and gas house), and the third was built in 1935, a horse barn. The equipment shed was destroyed by fire in 1951, but the two remaining buildings, the storage shed (horse barn), and fire cache (oil and gas house), are nominees for the National Register.

Another nominee for the National Register is the Bear Gulch Dam at the reservoir above the Bear Gulch Caves. This structure was built in 1937 by the CCC, but the stone facing was never finished. The stone was stockpiled, and the facing was finally completed in 1976.

The one remaining building at the monument that seems to qualify for nomination to the National Register is the Visitor Center. In 1936, when the building was first erected, it was known as the "Dwelling for Official Visitors." At that time it contained two rooms with baths, and each room had a fireplace. Later it was used as the headquarters, and still later, extensive inside remodeling and an enclosed front porch enabled it to be used in its present capacity, as an information center. The green rock facing on the building makes it one of unique architecture. The green rock had been originally slated to veneer all the

cabins in the immediate area, but a feared shortage of the rock caused the use of the rose/gray rock on the other cabins in the area. The rose/gray rock also more closely resembled the surrounding landscape. The landscape architect at the time of the building of the Visitor Center made note of the bright green color of the stone, but said he was sure the color would fade with weathering and would be more harmonious with the surrounding landscape. The Visitor Center remains a pleasing contrast in color to the other buildings.

In 1952, there was a project at Pinnacles to have more signs—trail signs, entrance signs, interpretive signs—and the plans for all these signs, calling for extensive use of the green volcanic rock for the bases of the signs, were approved by both the Regional and the Washington Offices of the National Park Service. However, the plans were not approved by the superintendent of the park at that time, Russell Gibbs. Mr. Gibbs stated that a stop should be put to the use of the green volcanic rock. He felt that, besides shortening the supply of the material, excessive use of this rock would detract from the significance of the existing structures—the entrance pylons and the Visitor Center—because they were unique displays of the special rock. He recommended that future signs use the type of rock

that was abundantly found elsewhere in the park, and that would also harmonize better with the surrounding backgrounds.

We cannot help but feel Russell Gibbs deserves a vote of thanks for his stand. His foresightedness makes our green structures even more valuable, as well as more attractive by comparison with other structures at the monument.

Chapter 16

ADMINISTRATIVE PROBLEMS

One of the biggest tools for avoiding administrative problems in long range planning for any park or monument has been the Master Plan. The Master Plan, or Statement for Management as it is now called, is a well devised consolidation of thoughts concerning the future planning of a park from persons in all fields of expertise. In the early days of the National Park Service, these persons and the administrator of the park were in on the plans for that park. In more recent years, the plan is presented to the neighbors of the park in the surrounding communities to receive their views as to the future planning of that park. These suggestions are seriously considered, and the plan might be altered before finalizing. In this way, the public has a say in any changes and developments within the neighboring park.

The first Master Plan for Pinnacles National Monument was drawn up in 1933. Subsequent plans were presented in the years, 1936, 1940, 1942, 1959, 1965, and 1975.

The Statement for Management is important because it allows the administration a chance to re-evaluate the long range goals of the park in relationship to visitor use, facilities, and any boundary changes.

Back in the early days of the monument, when there was only a part time custodian, and later, with just a part time

custodian and one park ranger, the biggest problems facing the administration of Pinnacles must have been where to get the funding for visitor facilities, and how to get the visitors to use the facilities. Funding for different projects is still a problem, but getting visitors to come to the monument has long since ceased being a problem. Visitation has risen to such a degree, that now the administration must plan on controlled use of the natural resources if those resources are to be preserved.

The visitor's vehicle is the biggest problem facing management today. Thousands of visitors to the park are turned away each year because of the limited parking facilities in the monument. Ninety percent of the I&RM staff are tied up directing traffic instead of being on the trails in direct visitor contact. Even the limitation of park facilities to strictly day use (on the east side), in 1979 did not solve the problem of the automobiles, it just redistributed them. The Bear Gulch area, and the Bear Gulch Caves are the most popular attraction to the visitor, accounting for ninety percent of the east side visitor use, leaving ninety percent of the park resources and the wilderness practically unseen or inexperienced by the visitor. Because there is no public transportation near the eastern boundary of the monument, most of visitors to the monument arrive in private automobiles, and most of these visitors want to drive into Bear Gulch.

Plans for alleviating the overcrowding problem include a shuttle bus system for the visiting public; alternate trail systems to redistribute the visitors throughout the park, and a shifting of emphasis to the west side of the monument where public transportation would be more readily available via state highway 101. Until these plans are realized, the park management must continue to find ways of meeting present needs.

Future plans for Pinnacles call for removing the Visitor Center to the newly-acquired land on the eastern boundary. By having ample parking facilities, and the Visitor Center located on an area of limited resources, and by having the visitors shuttled into the high resource areas, the management would be able to educate the visitor better in regard to use of the park, and on safety measures. Perhaps this would help ease another one of the major problems facing park management.

The High Peaks area of the park is probably the prime resource at Pinnacles. Yet every season, that resource is endangered because of the careless visitor act of short-cutting on the switchbacks on the trails. It seems to visitors to be such a minor offense to take a little short-cut, but the soil composition at Pinnacles is so delicate that the vegetation is destroyed by the short-cutting, and the following winter when the rains come, the mountain is slowly washed away through erosion. It is no easy thing to

find ways to shore up the erosion on the trails, and it is very expensive. But even the expense would seem worthwhile if the measures to stop erosion were effective, and if the visitor learned not to short-cut on the trails. It is hoped that through more direct visitor contact and education, this problem will be reduced greatly.

The visitor has not been the only offender in the short-cutting problem. A large population of transient feral pigs also cut trail switchbacks that result in the deterioration of the trails.

The ground squirrel population at Pinnacles has thrived with the increased visitation to the monument. It is believed one of the major contributors to the increased population and boldness of the ground squirrel has been the visitor who feeds the animal. Through increased efforts of the park staff, the visitor is being informed of the dangers accompanying the feeding of the squirrels. The increase in the potential for the spread of diseases throughout the rest of the animal populations.

How to deal effectively with the problem of the increased ground squirrel population and that of the feral pigs, and the problem of too many deer for the amount of feed constitute another management problem.

Another problem that has accompanied the rise in visitation is the rise in police protection that the administration must provide for the visitor, from those who

do not wish to conform to the rules. In the 1930's there was a law that no cats or dogs should be allowed in national parks or monuments. This caused quite a delicate situation for the custodian of Pinnacles when it was learned that one of the Army officers at the CCC camp owned a cat as a family pet. It was finally considered that cooperation with the Army was more important than strict enforcement of the rules. Since that time the rule has been modified, and dogs and cats are allowed if on leashes. An unleashed domestic animal is a minor, however frequent, violation of the law that the park ranger must attend to, when the time could be more profitably spent in positive visitor contact. Police problems have risen but not in proportion with the rise in visitation.

Through the help of the Statement for Management, and fulfillment of many of the visitor facility changes that the plan outlines, it is hoped that many of the administrative problems at Pinnacles will be alleviated in the near future.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Interviews and Narratives

Berberick, Mrs. Kingsley (Charlott Melendy). Interview at Willow Creek, April 20, 1977.

Elliott, Mrs. Ralph (Lila Melendy). Interview at Willow Creek, April 20, 1977.

Fisher, Floyd. "Notes from Hernandez Valley Talk", Bear Valley Hall, October 6, 1976.

Hubbell, Mrs. Ray (Babe). Interview at San Juan Bautista, June 16, 1977.

Marentis, Mrs. Edw. (Dorothy Butterfield). Interview in Hollister, March 7, 1977.

Robinson, Mrs. Roy (Grace Butterfield Bacon). Interview in Hollister, March 7, 1977.

Schmidt, Edith. "Edith Schmidt's History of Bear Valley", Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14, 1963.

Schmidt, Jef. Interviews in Bear Valley, March 29, and 31, 1977.

Webb, Vessie. Notes from interview by R. Wauer, Pinnacles National Monument, June 3, 1957.

Webb, Mrs. Lou (Bessie Hain Olsen). Interviews in Bear Valley, March 9, 30, 27, and May 4, 1977.

Wilkinson, Mrs. Frank (Ethel Hain). Interview in Bear Valley, May 4, 1977.

2. Newspapers and Periodicals

Advance, Evening Free Lance and Telegraph, Hollister: Evening Free Lance, microfilm, 1869-1915.

Advance, Hollister: Evening Free Lance, August 16, 1957.

Evening Free Lance, Hollister: August 8, 1977.

Canfield, W.W. "The Pinnacles and Their Wonders", Overland Monthly, Vol. 65, June 1915, pp. 500-505.

Hain, Schuyler C. "The Pinnacles of San Benito County", Out West, Vol. XXIII, No. 2, August 1905, pp. 126-133.

McDonald, Donald. "Vancouver's Pihnac<<Pinnacles", Sunset, San Francisco: Southern Pacific Co., Vol. 11, August 8, 1903, pp. 345-349.

3. Reports and Letters

Dunn, Allison Van V.: Report to Director NPS, 1929.

Hain, Schuyler C. and Jordon, David Starr. Correspondence, Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14, 1903-1919.

Hain, Schuyler C. "Pinnacles National Monument", unpublished, Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14, undated.

Lovett, Bernice and Hobert. Map and snapshot of "Vancouver's Mountain", Pinnacles National Monument file no. H-14, 1955.

Olsen, W.H., Payeni, L.A. and Beck, John L. "An Archeological Survey of Pinnacles National Monument San Benito County, California", unpublished report, Pinnacles National Monument file no. 970.4, 1967.

Superintendents' Monthly and Annual Reports to the Director, NPS.

4. Books

Administrative Policies, Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1970.

Barrows, Henry D. and Ingersol, Luther A. Central California, Chicago: the<<The Lewis Publishing Co., 1893.

Ferris, Robert G. Explorers and Settlers, Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1968.

Fisher, Anne, B. The Salinas, Upside Down River, New York and Toronto: Farrar and Rinehart, Inc., 1945.

Guinn, J.M., M.A. Monterey and San Benito Counties, Los Angeles: Historical Record Co., 1910.

History of San Benito County, San Francisco: Elliott and Moore Publishing, 1881.

Hoffer, Dominga L. Cervantes. Tiburcio Vasquez, Puyallyp, Washington: Historical Memories Press, 1964.

Hoyle, Millard H. The Crimes and Carreer of Tiburcio Vasquez, Hollister: Evening Free Lance, 1927, reprinted by San Benito County Historical Society, 1976.

Iacape, Robert. Sunset's Earthquake Country, Menlo Park: Lane Books, 1971.

Miser, Ross J. The Pinnacles Story, Campbell: Gordon Multilith, 1961.

Watkins, Major Folin C. History of Monterey, Santa Cruz and San Benito Counties, Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Co, 1925.

Wibber, Marguerite Eyer. Vancouver in California, Los Angeles: Glen Dawson, 1954.

APPENDIX A

Legislative History

LEGISLATIVE HISTORY

Proclamation of July 18, 1906

Established Pinnacles Forest Reserve 14,080 acres.

Proclamation No. 796, January 16, 1908 (35 Stat. 2177)

Established Pinnacles National Monument totaling approximately 2,060 acres from lands within Pinnacles National Forest

Proclamation No. 1660, May 7, 1923 (43 Stat. 1911)

Added approximately 562 acres

Proclamation No. 1704, July 2, 1924 (43 Stat. 1961)

Added approximately 326 acres

Proclamation No. 1948, April 13, 1931 (47 Stat. 2451)

Added approximately 1,926 acres

Proclamation No. 2050, July 11, 1933 (48 Stat. 1701)

Added approximately 5,322 acres

Proclamation No. 2528, December 5, 1941 (55 Stat. 1709)

Added approximately 4,300 acres

Act of October 20, 1976, (90 Stat. 2692)

Designated 13,270 acres of land within Pinnacles National Monument as wilderness and added approximately 1,720 acres to the Monument

APPENDIX B

Pinnacles Superintendents

Pinnacles Superintendents

1. Herman Hermansen, custodian . . . . . 5/25/23 - 9/15/25

2. Washington Irving Hawkins, custodian . . . . 9/15/25 - 6/30/45

3. Frank R. Givens, custodian . . . . . 7/4/45 - 3/2/47

4. Williams H. Gibbs, superintendent. . . . . 6/15/47 - 11/22/52

5. Ben C. Miller, superintendent. . . . . 3/28/53 - 4/10/53

6. L. Earl Jackson, superintendent. . . . . 7/19/53 - 7/16/55

7. Russell L. Mahan, superintendent . . . . . 7/16/55 - 5/17/58

8. Everett W. Bright, superintendent. . . . . 6/22/58 - 1/24/64

9. DeLyle R. Stevens, superintendent. . . . . 1/24/64 - 3/31/68

10. Gordon K. Patterson, superintendent. . . . . 4/7/68 - 10/4/73

11. Rothwell P. Broyles, superintendent. . . . . 1/6/74- present

APPENDIX C

Organization Chart

1978 - 1979 ORGANIZATION CHART

Office of Superintendent

101	Superintendent	GS-12
902	Secretary	GS-05
CETA	Writer-Historian	R-41

Administrative Division

02	Administrative Officer	GS-07
803	Clerk Typist	GS-02
CETA	Account Clerk Trainee	R-31

Young Adult Conservation Corps

YACC	Work Coordinator	GS-09
YACC	Work Leader	WL-02
YACC	Work Leader	WL-02
YACC	YACC Enrollee (16)	

Position Codes

00	Permanent Full-Time
900	Permanent-Less-Than Full-Time
800	Seasonal-not to exceed 180 days
CETA	Comprehensive Employee Training Act

Interpretation & Resource Management Division

04	Chief Park Ranger	GS-11
903	Forestry Technician	GS-05

East District

03	District Park †Ranger	GS-09
11	Park Technician	GS-05
12	Park Technician (Bi-lingual)	GS-05
805	Park Technician	GS-04
809	Park Aid	GS-03
810	Park Aid (Bi-lingual)	GS-02
812	Park Aid (Bi-lingual	GS-02
VIP	Volunteer In Parks (8)	

West District

05	District Park Ranger	GS-09
10	Park Technician (Bi-lingual)	GS-05
814	Park Technician	GS-04
816	Park Aid (Bi-lingual)	GS-02
CETA	Clerk Typist Trainee	
VIP	Volunteer In Parks (4)	

Maintenance Division

06	Chief of Maintenance	WS-09
CETA	Draftsman Trainee	R-34

East District

07	Maintenance Foreman	WL-9
09	Maintenance Mechanic	WG-9
13	Maintenance Worker	WG-6
901	Laborer	WG-03
904	Janitor	WG-02
829	Animal Packer	WG-07
818	Maintenance Worker	WG-05
CETA	Maintenance Trainee (3)	R-21
CETA	Maintenance Worker (3)	R-34

West District

08	Maintenance Foreman	WG-10
14	Maintenance Worker	WG-8
~~985~~	~~Laborer~~	~~WG-2~~
905	Laborer	WG-2
CETA	Maintenance Trainee	

APPENDIX D

Fire History

Fire Appendix

August 1931 - (Report by John Diehl, Construction Supervisor) The fire which started on August 25 from an unknown source reached the north line of the monument and was not diverted until practically all of the newly acquired area on the north including that on both sides of Chalone Creek along the east side of the monument had been burned.

A change of the wind carried the fire to the southwest resulting in some destruction in that area of the monument.

The major portion of the burned area was covered with manzanita and chamise brush, but along Chalone Creek excellent camp areas were denuded of all brush and the scattered grove of digger pine and oak timber.

When the fire reached the monument August 25, Ranger Z. Marcott telephoned the sheriff of San Benito County for assistance and about 50 men arrived from Hollister, California and adjacent ranches.

In the scenic portion of the monument little or no damage was done by the fire. The fire lasted from August 25 to August 29, inclusive, and the estimated area burned was 2,440 acres.

Outside of the monument it is estimated between 25,000 and 30,000 acres of heavy brush and scattered timber were destroyed.

The total cost of this fire to the Park Service was $700.10, or 29¢ per acre.

Part of the large expense of fighting this fire was due to the fact that it was necessary to keep approximately 20 men on the fire line as an emergency crew to prevent the fire being driven back into the monument by a change of wind and prevention of further damage was accomplished.

Costs are segregated as follows:

Personal services	$486.30
Meals for fire fighters	148.00
Transportation	65.80
Total	$700.10

December 1937 - (from Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) The Grassy Canyon Fire--The fire occurred on Saturday afternoon about two o'clock, one half mile east of the east boundary of the monument and up the ridge on one side of Grassy Canyon and Chalone

Creek, and burning in a northeasterly direction away from the monument, and up the ridge on one side of Grassy Canyon. The fire started from logs and debris which were being burned on private land adjacent to the monument and which got out of control.

The CCC camp personnel immediately responded to the alarm and in less than two hours, using 121 men, the fire was brought under control. A mop-up crew of six men was left to work on down logs and snags for 24 hours more. . . .

No expenditures were made from fire fighting funds. The expenditures of ranger and CCC services were estimated at a value of $101.

June 1938 - (from Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) The following fires occurred during the month: June 4; smoke seen about 6 p.m. in Chalone Creek caused considerable concern. No word was available from the empty lookout, and the telephone was out or order. The fire was a few miles west of the monument near Shirttail Gulch. It was put out by the state crew at King City.

June 18: Chalone Creek Bridge Fire; 6 acres, burned about an hour, no special damage. Occurred on the east side of the monument at the intersection of the Chalone Creek and east entrance road. Caused by a small picnic fire at the edge of the grass near the road, left burning by an unknown person. No trees grew within 300 feet of the fire. Three men assisted by one woman put out the fire before state fire crew responded to the alarm and assisted in the mop-up.

June 19-20: Upper Stonewall Canyon Fire, occurring at 11:30 a.m. burned 375 acres. This fire occurred outside of the western boundary of the park about one half mile. It was brought under control about 5:00 p.m. of the nineteenth. Mop-up work continued until noon the next day.

The fire was started by a smoker, who claimed it was unintentional, but who was connected in some way with nearby ranchers who had given trouble in previous years. The state secured a conviction.

August 17, 1940 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) The fire, (probably incendiary) broke out in several places on Chalone Creek north of the monument within half a mile of the Marcott purchase. About 200 acres of brush and scattered oaks and pines in rough terrain, burned in the fire close to the monument before it was checked. State forestry crews who made the initial attack were assisted by monument personnel. On one of the fires farther west, 700 acres burned before being brought under control.

August 15, 1941 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports) A brush fire was the particular matter of importance during the month. The fire originated outside the boundaries of the monument about two miles west of the Old Pinnacles and burned 80 acres within the monument. There was serious delay in reaching the fire, which was in thick brush, principally chamise, and a stiff breeze caused it to spread rapidly. Besides monument personnel, state fire suppression crews from Pinnacles, Hollister, Gonzales, King City, and 25 men from Gilroy CCC camp participated in the fighting. The fire was brought under control after it had burned over approximately 400 acres and burned for about 10 hours.

September 1941 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) A brush fire, north of monument, burning about 120 acres. State fire suppression crews and CCC crew from Gilroy controlled the blaze.

July 1, 1944 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) A brush fire broke out outside the boundaries on the west side, crossed the boundary line and burned about 150 acres within the monument.

September 28, 1945 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) A forest fire and brush fire started outside the monument and burned out of control for three days spreading toward the monument, but stopped just short of the boundary. The total acreage burned was about 5,000 acres. The Custodian was on the fire line three times to assist the California Division of Forestry.

June 1946 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) A small smoker fire was discovered in the canyon on the trail leading to the caves. Suppression crew arrived in time to prevent it from gaining headway up the steep, dry brush-and grass-covered walls. Much of our hose was found to be too old to be used with the new Navy fog-shut-off nozzle during fire instructions during the month.

July 1947 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) Fire, reported burning on the caves trail by a Mr. Ridley, in control in seven minutes.

May 1951 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) California Division of Forestry has manned their Bear Valley Fire Camp, which is located nine miles from Headquarters. They can be called on in case fire breaks out in the monument. The new road up the west side of North Chalone Peak is now finished and is a great help in bringing in water and supplies and relief men to the lookout.

July 1951 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) Regional Forester Sanford visited the area on the 18th in connection with the investigation of the burning of the Chalone Lookout. At noon on Monday July 16 the lookout building burned to the ground and the fire spread over less than one fourth of an acre

before it was suppressed by the state suppression crew from Gonzales. . . . .

September 1951 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) California Division of Forestry conducted a control burn in the Parks Valley area about two miles north of the monument. About 4,000 acres had been trailed with bulldozer, and they had no trouble.

September 1951 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) The fire was in the rocks about 500 feet from the Bear Gulch campground and was out when reached by the ranger. Visitors had put it out in a few minutes. The California Division of Forestry was notified by phone, and sent in two pumper crews and alerted the Hollister and King City headquarters. This was mentioned to show that the state was on the job as far as fires in the Pinnacles were concerned. Construction started on the Chalone Peak lookout by the California Division of Forestry and was expected to be finished and manned by August of that year.

August 1952 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) Two fires occurred during the month on private lands near the monument. One 300 acre fire started near Shirttail Gulch in Stonewall Canyon and burned within a mile or so of the monument. The other one started on the Gloria Grade and covered approximately 400 acres. Both fires were handled by the state Division of Forestry. Monument personnel were dispatched to both fires.

June 1953 - A fire near the northeast corner of the monument broke out on private land. The fire, caused by a faulty electric company power line, burned for twenty-four hours before being contained, destroying several thousand acres of grain. It was another twenty-four hours before the suppression crews could leave the fire. Monument personnel assisted the California Division of Forestry and local ranchers in the suppression of the fire.

August 1958 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) One man-caused fire occurred on August 2 at the Chalone Creek campground area. About three acres were burned before it was brought under control. Necessary fire reports were submitted. Extreme dry conditions prevailed, consequently, all personnel were on the alert and all fire fighting equipment was in good condition for instant operations.

May 30 1959 - (Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report) One man-caused fire occurred near the Bear Gulch campground and headquarters area. Almost one acre was burned before it was brought under control. The fire potential will be great for the coming season.

June, 1974 - (Superintendent's Annual Report) Two range improvement control burns were held on monument boundaries in 1974. The

"Romo Burn" on the southwest in June escaped and burned nine hundred fifty acres in the monument. A fire team from the monument took part. This fire raised the question concerning liability of the National Park Service on controlled burns originating outside of the park.

August 29, 1974 - (Superintendent's Annual Report) A second fire in the monument burned one acre of monument property on the Condor Gulch trail. It was started by smokers.

June 1975 - One 2-acre fire occurred on the slopes above Chalone Creek Campground, probably caused by a careless smoker or youngsters playing with matches. There was one range improvement fire on the monument's southeast boundary in May, and a fire team of 5 monument employees took part in the 2,000-acre burn, as training.

May 1976 - (Superintendent's Annual Report) The second year of the chaparral fire ecology research program involving prescribed burning was hampered by the severe drought. . . Burning did take place on eleven days during February and March, (for a total of 113 acres out of a projected 600 acres), mainly on southern exposures in varying arrangements of chamise chaparral along the ridge system of the high peaks.

July 19, 1978 - A fire from unknown causes, although arson was suspected, broke out in the early afternoon of July 19 near the northeast corner of the monument next to Highway 25. The Highway 25 fire burned approximately 2,000 acres before it was contained on July 22, east of Route 146. Approximately 26 acres of monument land had been burned in the northeastern corner of the park. Monument and Regional personnel helped the California Department of Forestry in containing the fire.

1979 - Monument crews and equipment helped in three mutual-aid suppression fires near the boundary, two of them early in the season before CDF crews were at full strength. This fourth year of the chaparral prescribed burning program was very successful. Seventeen prescriptions burned 538 acres in the monument. The South Chalone prescription fire in cooperation with BLM provided excellent training in use of large crews and technical equipment; this was the first use of a helitorch.

APPENDIX E

Visitation Statistics

MONTHLY & ANNUAL TRAVEL FIGURES FOR PINNACLES N.M.

MONTH	1928	1929	1930	1931	1932	1933	1934
January		354	163	229	196	188	311
February		598	453	733	495	257	541
March		787	259	1811	1872	565	1781
April		1267	1189	1900	2575	1649	2693
May		1703	2193	1573	2974	1465	4631
June		926	1457	1244	1247	2976	2229
July		1098	1536	1418	1467	1356	2052
August		905	1256	1422	879	857	1742
September		1543	1242	991	1226	714	1898
October	457	674	628	694	1061	1155	1273
November	739	621	518	459	690	469	733
December	379	319	346	154	180	627	344
ANNUALLY	1,575	10,795	11,240	12,628	14,861	10,278	20,228

MONTH	1935	1936	1937	1938	1939	1940	1941
January	347	647	352	518	956	382	792
February	952	331	983	552	999	562	722
March	1280	2658	1257	598	1542	2288	1890
April	2514	3026	4501	4090	5471	4330	4743
May	3738	3204	4931	4623	3155	3822	4161
June	2028	1411	1772	2068	2249	2502	3263
July	1097	621	1687	2080	2964	3132	2631	2687
August	1350	1945	2049	2048	2335	2247	3082
September	1692	1346	1710	2007	1571	2686	2964
October	866	1240	1416	1243	1755	1795	1343
November	1018	1063	961	1251	1331	1187	1231
December	475	472	421	813	532	750	253
ANNUALLY	17,881	19,030	22,433	22,775	25,028	25,182	27,131

MONTH	1942	1943	1944	1945	1946	1947	1948
January	434	100	127	175	757	741	1153
February	392	136	243	220	757	1030	1709
March	968	163	308	458	1320	1965	1743
April	1647	469	401	702	2647	3023	1672
~~May 1729~~	~~600~~	~~402~~	~~605~~				
May	1729	600	402	605	1870	2369	3640
June	783	354	330	538	1950	1677	2098
July	868	405	721	612	1653	1836	2283
August	933	420	380	962	1523	2247	1934
September	728	356	284	1365	1554	1155	1339
October	644	300	227	815	972	941	1043
November	1127	1224	155	638	883	870	1239
December	58	360	267	404	412	574	478
ANNUALLY	10,311	4,887	3,845	7,494	16,298	18,328	20,331

MONTHLY & ANNUAL TRAVEL FIGURES FOR PINNACLES N.M.

MONTH	1949	1950	1951	1952	1953	1954	1955
January	711	638	918	697	2056	1501	756
February	826	1614	1640	1369	5754	3329	2541
March	1122	2290	2780	2064	5495	2594	3567
April	4577	4909	4516	4038	6612	5775	5054
May	4232	3444	3383	3952	5497	5754	5005
June	1988	2315	2721	2788	2813	3693	3286
July	3242	2569	3051	3123	2863	3532	5079
August	2563	2265	2991	3191	3163	1327	3518
September	1897	1519	2183	1982	2431	3134	2811
October	1492	1566	1138	2078	2100	2499	2464
November	1111	1130	1160	1953	1855	1579	1838
December	796	555	609	1001	1578	627	620
ANNUALLY	24,557	24,814	27,090	28,236	42,199	38,4344	36,532

MONTH	1956	1957	1958	1959	1960	1961	1962
January	861	1337	2107	2917	2882	3896	3660
February	2041	1911	2201	3159	5549	6236	3168
March	4424	4942	3703	11264	6170	8300	6560
April	5030	12069	5678	9050	11688	10539	14652
May	4844	7160	7287	8654	11032	9767	9581
June	4585	5149	5150	6040	5578	6806	7011
July	3$758	4245	5033	5384	6552	6113	8361
~~August~~	~~3518~~	~~4245~~	~~5030~~				
August	4245	5030	4656	6680	6692	6810	7222
~~September~~	~~2811~~	~~3588~~	~~4057~~	~~5048~~	~~5005~~	~~4888~~	~~4820~~
September	3588	4057	5048	5005	4888	4820	6316
October	2412	2573	4665	4622	4652	6185	4572
November	2$854	2745	6450	5637	3922	3960	6652
December	1649	1960	2926	3010	2436	3428	3720
~~ANNUALLY~~	~~#$,X#8~~						
ANNUALLY	40,291	53$,178	54,904	71,422	72,041	76,860	81,475

See next page

MONTHLY & ANNUAL TRAVEL FIGURES FOR PINNACLES N.M.

MONTH	1963	1964	1965	1966	1967	1968	1969
January	4824	5756	6522	6016	9260	7132	5132
February	7415	8623	17412	7398	15612	12562	7852
March	8228	11173	12569	11872	21698	18848	19808
April	11743	12136	12755	18830	12018	22520	24314
May	13647	12654	15520	16689	21208	16969	17798
June	8820	8859	11444	9840	16788	13504	10098
July	8750	8808	9067	10546	13864	13296	7222
August	7684	8592	8452	9332	12023	13535	12532
September	7467	7540	7448	7856	9719	10799	12775
October	6402	7872	6724	8246	9275	8428	10672
November	6895	7781	6624	7558	13060	9792	13032
December	5132	3392	3516	3756	6061	5836	5808
ANNUALLY	97,007	103,186	118,048	117,939	160,586	153,201	147,043

MONTH	1970	1971	1972	1973	1974	1975
January	7232	11132	11938	10485	4004	10484
February	17898	15740	20931	13619	8004	8010
March	25958	15816	25247	16930	8776	16736
April	18834	26488	22216	29027	20363	20035
May	16188	20174	16821	20290	17844	22216
June	14011	11764	9800	11056	11081	14403
July	11972	11563	12391	11133	12101	12489
August	13980	12312	10242	13094	11793	13387
September	11924	10280	9976	10340	11368	10998
October	9563	14716	10816	9853	10460	12945
November	12286	12276	10529	6260	13044	12368
December	6362	6980	7989	3668	9638	8106
ANNUALLY	166,208	169,241	168896	155,455	138,476	162,177

MONTH	1976	1977	1978	1979
January	10500	10371	7166	9581
February	10921	16066	10656	14156
March	15116	16210	19044	20937
April	19298	20281	23421	24354
May	19447	18876	18563	14832
June	11039	12914	12278	9726
July	14471	13040	13723	9823
August	14800	11404	10702	8563
September	11698	9728	11142	10842
October	11911	10108	12075	12054
November	10231	13787	10515	11277
December	7425	7720	7312	7599
~~ANNUALLY 162,177~~	~~156,177~~	857		
ANNUALLY 162,177	156,857	160,505	156,601	
	156,857	160,505	156,601	153,717

His dept. request there to be a graph of this figure, plus more of the past years.